



ROYAL PAVILION



Royal Pavilion Garden Conservation Plan

June 2018



CHRIS BLANDFORD ASSOCIATES
landscape | environment | heritage



ROYAL PAVILION

Approved

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read 'A. Croft', written over a horizontal line.

Andrew Croft

Position

Director

Date

11th June 2018

Revision

FINAL

Royal Pavilion Garden Conservation Plan

CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY	2
1.0 INTRODUCTION	7
2.0 UNDERSTANDING THE HERITAGE	9
3.0 STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE	38
4.0 RISKS AND OPPORTUNITIES	41
5.0 POLICIES	58
6.0 ADOPTION AND REVIEW	76
7.0 BIBLIOGRAPHY	77
APPENDICES	79

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The Need for a Conservation Plan

Built as a seaside pleasure palace by King George IV, Brighton Pavilion is a truly iconic building and its pleasure grounds sought to match its Regency flamboyance through innovative landscape design and horticulture. First designed as a private royal retreat the Royal Pavilion Garden (the Garden) was opened to the public in 1851 and has now become one of Brighton's most loved and used public spaces. Nash's design was partly recreated in the 1990s and the Garden is one of the few surviving Regency style gardens in England.

However, high levels of use, anti-social behaviour and an erosion of character resulted in the Garden being placed on the Heritage at Risk Register in 2017. A Conservation Plan was commissioned by Brighton & Hove City Council to address the issues facing the Garden and with a view of restoring the Garden to its former glory.

Summary of the Royal Pavilion Garden's Heritage Significances

A full Statement of Significance is provided in **Section 3** of this Conservation Plan. This is supported by detailed Tables of Significance for each individual heritage asset in **Appendix 4**. The following is a summary of the key points of the Garden's Statement of Significance.

As a place the Royal Pavilion Garden captures a unique blend of historic, aesthetic and community significances. Its history as a Regency style private royal garden and setting for the exuberant Royal Pavilion is a central aspect of its significance; but so is its over 165 years as an important public park and open space in the heart of Brighton. These two aspects form the primary significances of the site.

In historic terms the Garden is one of the few surviving Regency style gardens in England. Its creation by Nash in the early 19th century marked an important stage in the development of landscape and garden design bringing contemporary aesthetics into the realm of the garden. Sadly, the pioneering and influential nature of the design was not recognised in later phases of the Garden's life and the design was gradually eroded and lost. The partial re-creation of the Nash garden in the 1980s and 1990s sought to address this loss by re-creating elements of the design and implementing a Nash style picturesque landscape. There were however physical limitations to the extent of the works and the analytical works that supported the re-creation were largely limited to documentary analysis.

Consequently, the current garden, or even the garden that was created at the end of the re-creation works process, cannot be considered to be a fully intact and authentic recreation of the Nash design. It is instead a well-informed re-creation that provides a strong sense of the original Nash design and

incorporates key aspects of the design. Its historic and evidential value lies in the elements that are known to accurately reflect earlier features and in the clear sense it provides of how a Regency garden was laid out, planted and maintained.

There are four Nash views of the Royal Pavilion that include images of the Garden, represented by aquatints by A.C. Pugin and contained within 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' (**Figure 5**). These are significant as they provide evidence for the layout of the Garden and established principal views of the Royal Pavilion.

A substantial element of its significance also relates to its relationship with the Royal Pavilion and wider estate. As an ensemble they represent an important architectural statement and their royal connections provide them with historic resonance. The Garden unifies and brings the architectural elements together and is a fundamental component of their setting. In particular it provides the main landscape setting for the Royal Pavilion itself. The decline in the quality of the Regency-style landscape is therefore affecting the significance of both the Garden and the Pavilion.

Since 1851 the Garden has served a public purpose, in contrast to its original private design intent, as an accessible public park for the people of Brighton. It has become an important urban green space providing a venue for numerous formal and informal events. It is now well used all year round with over five million people visiting or passing through the Garden each year. Its use is supported by the in-garden café and a regular programme of events. Its openness and ease of access makes it a particularly attractive venue. This communal usage is a fundamental aspect of the Garden's significance and has been for over 165 years.

Headline Risks and Opportunities

Underlying most of the issues and challenges facing the Garden is the inherent tension between its historic significance as a flamboyant Regency garden associated with the Royal estate, and its modern function as an important urban green space in the centre of Brighton.

Historic England placed the Garden on the Heritage at Risk Register for South East England in October 2017 citing the following reasons:

- The Garden had begun to suffer visibly from the high levels of visitor use and recreational development pressure; and
- There has been an erosion of the character caused by a disparate range of fencing, litter bins, signage and lighting units.

The combination of these factors was viewed as weakening the sense of the Garden's rich history for visitors.

Risks and opportunities facing the conservation of the Garden's heritage significances are grouped under the following headings, and explored in **Section 4** of this Conservation Plan:

- Presence on the Heritage at Risk Register
- User pressures
- Condition of the Garden
- Anti-social behaviour
- Trees and ecology
- Long-term climate change risks
- Completeness of restoration works
- External development pressures
- Management costs and resources
- Access, Engagement & Profile
- Interpretation & Research

Key Policies

The primary purpose of this Conservation Plan is to ensure that the significances of the Garden are fully taken into account during day-to-day and strategic decision-making. The policies in **Section 5** are designed to support this purpose, being developed from the analysis of risks and opportunities presented in **Section 4**.

Section 5 is divided into seven sections. Key policies are:

Policy 1: Governance

Policy 2: Strategic Principles

Policy 3: Capital Works Priorities

Policy 4: Management & Operation Priorities

Policy 5: Masterplan & Guidance

Policy 6: Interpretation & Research

Policy 7: Audience Development & Engagement

Governance Policy 1a: If the Royal Pavilion & Museums is to move to an independent Trust, ensure that a Trustee a horticultural / historic parks background is appointed to the new Trust to provide oversight of the long-term conservation and management of the Royal Pavilion Garden element of the wider Estate.

Governance Policy 1b: If the Royal Pavilion & Museums is to move to an independent Trust, ensure that management structures within the Trust provide clarity on responsibility for the Garden and that appropriate levels of resourcing and revenue funding are maintained to support the Garden.

Governance Policy 1c: If responsibility for management remains with the local authority ensure that the daily management of the Garden remains with the Royal Pavilion and Museums division of B&HCC; and that regular integration meetings are held with other parties operating within the Royal Estate.

Strategic Principle 2a: Ensure all decisions and actions conserve and enhance the significance of the Garden (as defined in the Statement of Significance) and potential conflicts between significances are addressed through reasoned decisions supported, where necessary, by expert opinion and stakeholder engagement.

Strategic Principle 2b: Ensure future management and development decisions maintain the Garden's key role as a free to enter accessible public open space in the heart of Brighton.

Strategic Principle 2c: Maintain an appropriate level of capital and revenue funding/resources to ensure a high standard of management and maintenance of the Garden and explore possible new future funding sources.

Strategic Principle 2d: Ensure future management and development decisions maintain and enhance the distinctive historic character of the Garden and the "Nash Style" approach to horticulture and landscape design.

Strategic Principle 2e: Conserve the significance of the Garden by continuing to provide a high standard of management and maintenance.

Strategic Principle 2f: Promote the Garden's community and recreational values, providing facilities, activities and events which meet local people's and visitor's needs.

Strategic Principle 2g: Conserve, protect and enhance Nash's Views.

Strategic Principle 2h: Ensure a good understanding of the Garden's significance through a systematic approach to managing information and high quality interpretation.

Strategic Principle 2i: Adopt, Implement & Review the Conservation Plan.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3a: Design and implement a boundary for the Garden that enables management of egress and exit in a way that is sympathetic to the Garden and surrounding area.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3b: Improve and enhance the entrances to the Garden.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3c: Enhance the Western Lawn compartment.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3d: Enhance the East/North East Lawn compartments

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3e: Enhance the area of the Garden near to The Corn Exchange and The Dome.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3f: Relocate the public toilets and maintenance sheds.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3g: Rationalise and improve the Garden's furniture and path network.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3h: Enhance the lighting within the Garden.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3i: Improve the streetscape quality on all the lanes entering the Garden.

Capital Works Priorities Policy 3j: Remove or mitigate the features that detract from the Garden's character.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4a: Address the issue of the succession of the existing Head Gardener.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4b: Update the Management and Maintenance Plan (MMP) following the completion of any capital works or changes to procedures.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4c: Provide adequate training to staff and volunteers on managing and maintaining the heritage.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4d: Develop an agreed event accommodation and servicing procedure for the Garden.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4e: Digitally record the drawings from the restoration/plans for beds – to ensure these are not lost in a fire or other disaster.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4f: The Sustainability Policy of the new Trust should include specific elements relevant to the Garden.

Management & Operational Priorities Policy 4g: Develop a tree strategy.

Masterplan & Guidance Policy 5a: All of the capital works projects should be drawn together into an agreed Masterplan/concept design for the Garden.

Masterplan & Guidance Policy 5b: Establish design guidelines for the Garden and use appropriate methods and materials during any improvement/amendment (e.g. any new buildings, infrastructure, furniture and signage) and ongoing maintenance of the Garden.

Masterplan & Guidance Policy 5c: Carry out archaeological research on the Garden (e.g. geophysical surveying).

Interpretation & Research Policy 6a: Develop, implement and review an interpretation strategy for the Garden.

Interpretation & Research Policy 6b: Research, catalogue and conserve material in the archive.

Audience Development & Engagement Policy: 7a: Develop, implement and review an Activity Plan.

Audience Development & Engagement Policy 7b: Enhance the programme of events and activities for all users.



1.0
INTRODUCTION

1.0 INTRODUCTION

1.1 Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton

- 1.1.1 The Royal Pavilion Garden (the Garden) is located in the centre of the City of Brighton, a well-known, historic seaside resort and city on the south coast of England, some 76km south of London. The Garden comprises an area of 3.3ha and is approximately 1.6km from the main train station in Brighton and some 300m inland from the seafront and Brighton Pier (see **Figure 1**).
- 1.1.2 Originally designed for King George IV by John Nash and laid out between 1816 and 1825 during the construction of the Pavilion, Nash's plan overlaid part of the earlier scheme by Lapidge. It is a Grade II Registered Historic Park and Garden, and surrounds the iconic Grade I listed Royal Pavilion (see **Figure 2**). In 1981/82, in conjunction with a complete refurbishment/restoration of the Royal Pavilion, the decision was taken to re-create Nash's layout for the grounds (see **Figure 4**). Aquatints by Augustus Charles Pugin were used to inform the design. Pugin was originally engaged to draw the new works as they were completed (in the 1820s), in preparation for the published aquatints.
- 1.1.3 The Garden is intertwined with the social history of Brighton. While it was originally designed as picturesque pleasure grounds (a private garden) for The Royal Pavilion, the grounds were open to the public in 1851 and have since become a very well-used public open space in the centre of the city.
- 1.1.4 Known for its extensive and varied collection of trees, especially the collection of elm trees (**Figure 3**), the Garden's elm trees form part of the City of Brighton & Hove's National Collection of Elm Trees. While the Garden was not originally planted with elms, many old postcards dating from the late 1800s to early 1900s show a lush canopy of elms along a drive that led to the Pavilion.
- 1.1.5 The primary significances of the Garden are its history as a Regency style, private royal garden and setting for the exuberant Royal Pavilion together with its over 165 years as an important public park and open space in the heart of Brighton. The Garden is the only example of an essentially fully-restored, picturesque, Nash-designed Regency garden.

1.2 Conservation Plan Methodology

- 1.2.1 This Conservation Plan has been developed using the Heritage Lottery Fund (HLF) methodology for Conservation Plans. Firstly, it has described the heritage of the site, and from

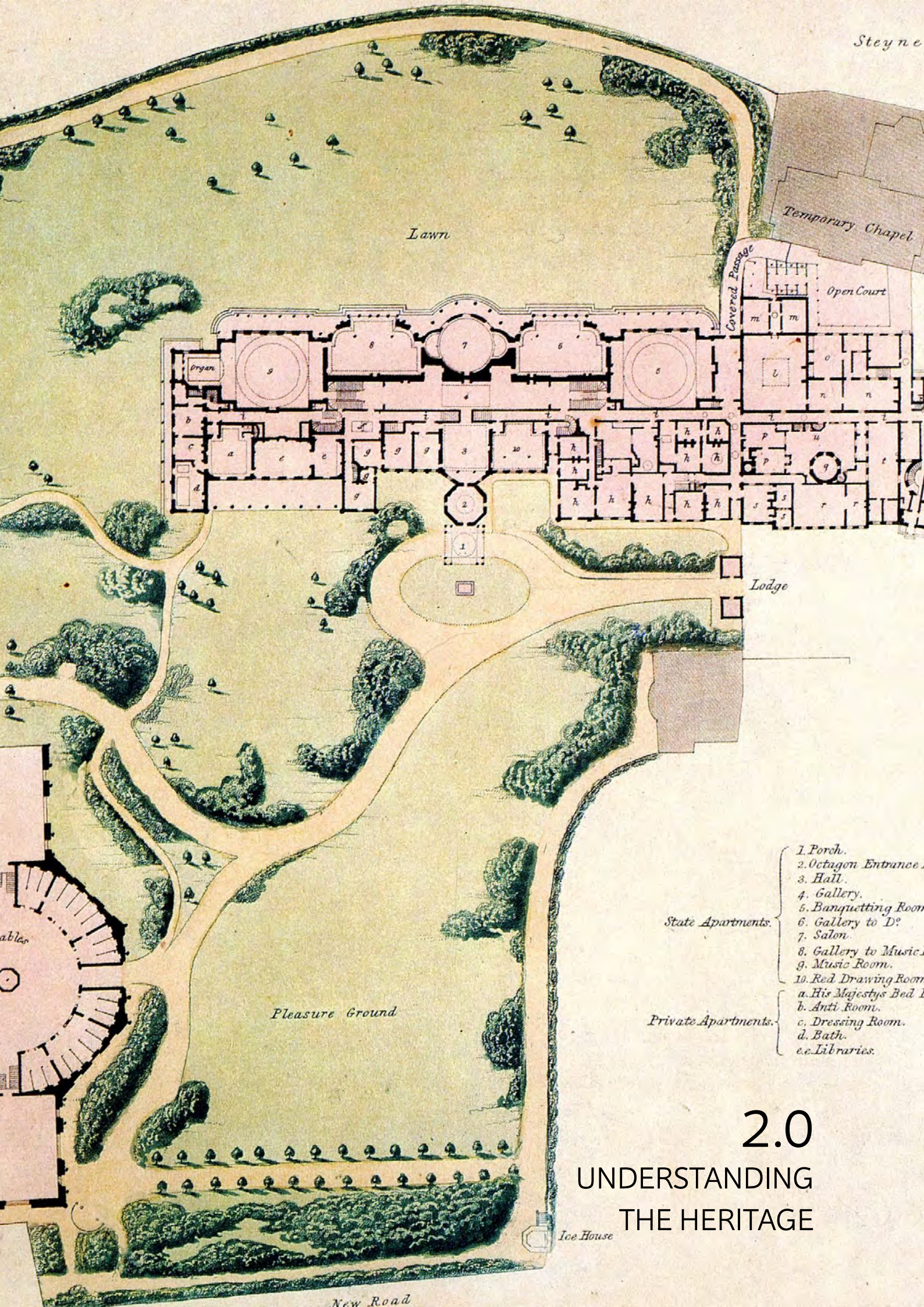
this general description has identified what is significant about the Garden's heritage. Then it assesses what risks and opportunities are affecting the heritage significances, and proposes policies to address the risks and pursue the opportunities.

1.2.2 The Plan has been written to support Brighton & Hove City Council's (B&HCC) strategic management of the Garden going forward and is intended to inform current and future development proposals, and to ensure that the Garden's heritage significances are conserved during the management of the site.

1.2.3 The Plan has been written by Chris Blandford Associates, who were commissioned by B&HCC to deliver the plan. Primary authors have been Andrew Croft and Stuart Ratcliffe. It was written during the period October 2017 to April 2018.

1.2.4 The Conservation Plan has been written in consultation with B&HCC. Key consultees have included:

- Head Gardener; Royal Pavilion Garden;
- Richard Davies, Programme Manager, Major Projects and Regeneration, B&HCC;
- Abigail Thomas, Head of Enterprise & Visitor Services, Royal Pavilion & Museums;
- Brighton Dome & Brighton Festival Leadership Team;
- B&HCC Conservation Officer;
- Pavilion Garden Café Lessee; and
- Virginia Hinze; historic landscape expert responsible for previous restorations.



Steyne

Lawn

Temporary Chapel

Covered Passage

Open Court

Organ

Lodge

Pleasure Ground

State Apartments.

Private Apartments.

- 1. Porch.
- 2. Octagon Entrance
- 3. Hall.
- 4. Gallery.
- 5. Banqueting Room
- 6. Gallery to D^o
- 7. Salon.
- 8. Gallery to Music
- 9. Music Room.
- 10. Red Drawing Room
- a. His Majestys Bed R^o
- b. Anti Room.
- c. Dressing Room.
- d. Bath.
- e.e. Libraries.

ables

Ice House

New Road

2.0

UNDERSTANDING
THE HERITAGE

2.0 UNDERSTANDING THE HERITAGE

2.1 The Heritage of the Garden

- 2.1.1 The Garden is a Grade II Listed, Registered Historic Park and Garden, with an area of 3.3ha, surrounding the iconic, Grade I Listed, Royal Pavilion in the historic heart of Brighton (**Figures 1 & 2**). The Corn Exchange and The Dome Concert Hall, originally the riding school and stables for the Pavilion, form part of the northern boundary, together with Brighton Museum and Art Gallery. Collectively they are known as the Royal Pavilion Estate. The Garden was originally designed for King George IV by John Nash and laid out between 1816 and 1825 during the construction of the Pavilion. Nash's plan overlaid part of the earlier scheme by Lapidge.
- 2.1.2 A major reconstruction of much of the Garden was carried out in the period from the mid-1980s to 2003 to recreate the landscape and restore the planting in accordance with the mores of Regency horticulture. The Garden is the only example of an essentially fully-restored, picturesque, Nash-designed Regency period garden in England. The Garden demonstrates the palette of species available in the years up to 1825, and also the new introductions available to George IV from Kew Gardens, such as tiger lilies.
- 2.1.3 The Garden is known for its extensive and varied collection of trees, especially the collection of elm trees (**Figure 3**). While the Garden was not originally planted with elms, many old postcards dating from the late 1800s to early 1900s show a lush canopy of elms along a drive that led to the Pavilion. The last of these fell in the 1987 storm. The city of Brighton & Hove has a unique National Collection of elm trees, with Brighton's elm collection awarded National Status in 1998. The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organisation's (UNESCO) decision in 2016 to designate the Brighton & Hove area as a World Biosphere site is partly a reflection of this.¹
- 2.1.4 The Garden is intertwined with the social history of Brighton. While it was originally designed as picturesque pleasure grounds (a private garden) for The Royal Pavilion, the grounds were open to the public in 1851 following the sale of the Royal Pavilion Estate to Brighton Corporation (now Brighton & Hove City Council (BHCC)) in 1850.
- 2.1.5 During the First World War, The Royal Pavilion, The Dome Concert Hall and the Corn Exchange were used by the military as hospitals, first for soldiers from Indian regiments then by

¹ Royal Pavilion Garden. Brighton Elm Tree Map. Available at: <https://www.royalpaviliongardens.co.uk/brighton-elm-tree-map>. Accessed 01.11.2017

British limbless men who were taught skills to help them get post-war work. In 1950 the Pavilion Gardens Café was built, designed by students of Brighton Art College.

2.1.6 Since the 1970s the Brighton Festival and other celebratory events have used the Garden as a venue. Today the Garden is used by local residents and visitors to relax and take a break from city life, admire the planting, visit the café or visit The Royal Pavilion, the museum and other cultural venues.

2.1.7 Key buildings and structures within the Garden are:

- The North Gate of The Royal Pavilion (now known as the William IV Gate) and Attached Railings (Grade II* Listed);
- The Northgate House and Attached Walls, Piers and Railings (Grade II* Listed);
- The South Gate and Attached Walls, Piers and Wooden Gates (Grade II Listed);
- Lighting Standards / Lampposts (19 original Grade II Listed);
- Underground Passageway.

2.1.8 Other modern structures and landscaping within the Garden include:

- Education Pavilion. Built in 2000-2001 during the redevelopment of Brighton Museum & Art Gallery;
- The Café. Constructed in 1950 in the contemporary style;
- Public Lavatories. Situated in Prince's Place constructed in 1983 to the designs of Borough Engineer Rex Dempsey; Path network and surfacing. As part of the restoration, most of the paths in the Garden were recreated or re-surfaced and were laid out to largely reflect the original Nash plan where possible. They were constructed to highway, pedestrian-use standards;
- Irrigation - an irrigation system was installed as part of the restoration scheme. It is served by an artesian well, which runs under Old Steine.²

2.1.9 The listed gates and gatehouses do not form part of this Conservation Plan.

2.1.10 The Garden also forms part of a wider assemblage of historic assets associated with the former royal estate including the Royal Pavilion, the Dome Concert Hall (formerly the Stables), the Corn Exchange (formerly the Riding House) and Brighton Museum and Art Gallery (formerly the east section of the Stables). These buildings lie outside of the remit of this conservation plan.

² Management and Maintenance Plan for the Royal Pavilion Garden. June 2010.

2.2 History of the Garden

2.2.1 Key dates and events in the development of the Garden are outlined in the table below:

Table 1: Timeline of Key Dates

<i>Date</i>	<i>Events in the History of The Royal Pavilion Garden</i>
18 th Century	During the 17 th century, Brighton was a large fishing town and by the late 18 th century it had declined. The area between North Street and Church Street (first known as North Back Side) contained plots of worker's housing and workshops. From the late 1790's these were identified as slums and largely cleared.
1783	George, Prince of Wales (the Prince Regent) first visits Brighton at the age of 21.
1786	George, Prince of Wales rents a lodging house on the Steine from local landowner Thomas Kemp.
1787	Henry Holland is commissioned to transform the Prince's townhouse into a neoclassical structure with a central domed rotunda surrounded by Ionic columns, flanked to the south and north by two wings, known as Marine Pavilion.
1788	Modest garden created. Circular lawn fronting the Steine.
1792	Garden expanded. Still contained formal elements .
1793	Promenade Grove opened on land opposite the Pavilion. Parts of the original tree line survive in front of Pavilion Gardens Café.
1801-1803	Samuel Lapidge (Surveyor and pupil of Capability Brown) plants the Garden. Informal gardens created and circuit walk surrounded by trees for privacy. Part of the Steine was enclosed by the Prince in the late C18 to extend the East Lawn, which was laid out in c.1802 with a perimeter carriage drive and boundary shrubbery by Samuel Lapidge.
1802	The northern end of Great East Street beyond North Street is subsumed into the 18 th century formal Garden by this time.
1802-1804	The Prince acquires land to the west of the Pavilion including the formal gardens and the Promenade Grove. In 1803 he purchased the dairy field and in 1804 some of the houses in Church Street to acquire land needed for the frontages of his new riding school and stables. As recompense for acquiring the land, he creates New Road, leading from North Street to Church Street, along the west side of the Garden, with housing plots along it.
1804-1808	Construction of the stables (now the Dome Concert Hall) and riding school (now the Corn Exchange) by William Porden to serve the Prince of Wales's Marine Pavilion. To the east of the Dome Concert Hall, a walled area was constructed for a proposed tennis court while further stabling and other facilities filled the space between the Dome Concert Hall and Church Street.

Date	Events in the History of The Royal Pavilion Garden
1808	Humphry Repton's plans for the Garden not executed.
Before 1815	High flint wall with small run of railings on top built.
1815	The Prince Regent is given poplar trees from the botanic garden at Liverpool. John Furner of Brighton, John Nash, and the royal gardener William Aiton plan the new garden at Brighton. First trees and shrubs arrive. A greenhouse was planned but not built on the former Promenade Grove.
1815-1818	John Nash transforms Holland's modest Marine Pavilion into an Indian-style palace, following the style set by Porden's riding school and stables.
1816	The existing gardens are landscaped and replanted to John Nash's designs for a picturesque pleasure ground. * The late 20 th century restoration followed the layout of the Garden published in Nash's 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' (1826).
1826	Garden plan published in Nash's <i>Views</i> . Garden now about 7 acres. A picturesque garden with irregular shrubberies projecting into the lawns, forming changing patterns and views. Combination of trees, shrubs and plants for all year round interest.
1830	Death of George IV. William IV succeeds. Layout of Garden is simplified. More evergreens, conifers, rhododendrons and laurels. William IV recommends substituting the high wall surrounding the Pavilion by an open iron railing. Part of this may have been carried out but the high wall seems to have remained.
1831-1832	William IV builds North and South gates. Carriage drive built. Northgate House orientalist. Dormitories for servants built between Pavilion Buildings and Prince's Place.
1832	Joseph Henry Good builds stables (now the The Dome in the style of Porden for Queen Adelaide to the east of the Riding School over the tennis court site.
1835	19 gas-powered cast iron lamp posts were erected north of the Royal Pavilion in c.1835 which carry the insignia of William IV (which were adapted for electrical power in the late 19 th - early 20 th centuries).
1837	Victoria becomes Queen.
1845	Queen Victoria's last visit to the Royal Pavilion.
1847-8	Contents of the Pavilion removed to Kensington Palace. Very little was sold. .
1849	The Pavilion Purchase Bill determines that the Royal Pavilion Estate will be kept open to the public on every day between 25 th March and 29 th September from 6am to sunset, and from 29 th September to 25 th March from 8am to sunset, subject to such bye-laws, rules, orders and regulations.
1850	The Royal Pavilion ceases to be a royal palace. Brighton Corporation acquires all the buildings and grounds of the Royal Pavilion Estate for £53,000 and the restoration and refurnishing begins.
1850-1864	Porden's stables used as a cavalry barracks.

<i>Date</i>	<i>Events in the History of The Royal Pavilion Garden</i>
1851	Grounds open to the public. South Gate demolished and replaced with two domed Mughal archways 40 yards to the north of the original gate. This gate replaced in 1921. Large complex of service buildings south and west of Great Kitchen demolished.
1875	James Shrides creates shaped areas for bedded out plants.
1878	Exotic tropical plants shown in the Garden.
1893	Prince's Place entrance to the Garden opened.
Late 19th / early 20 th Century	During the late 19th century and first half of the 20th century, the Regency Garden altered almost beyond recognition.
1914-1916	During the First World War, the Royal Pavilion, Brighton Dome Concert Hall and Corn Exchange were used by the military as make-shift hospitals, first for soldiers from Indian regiments then by British limless men who were taught skills to help them get post-war work. Three operating theatres were installed, one inside Brighton Dome itself.
1920	The Royal Pavilion Estate is used for public assemblies and entertainment.
1921	Indian Memorial Gateway built.
1921-1923	Indian style wall boundary designed by Captain B Maclaren of the Corporation Parks and Garden Department was built. East Lawns were levelled and several pools installed. Work carried out to enable widening of the Steine. Garden reduced in size.
1939	Gilding on the Dome lantern removed for fear of aid raids.
1941	Mr Herbert Tennent granted permission by the Council to re-erect one of his beach-front wooden kiosks adjacent to the north-side of the Royal Pavilion almost touching the upright columns and adjacent to the road.
1950	Café built in the contemporary style between March and September to provide a permanent location for the café in the Garden. Designed by students of Brighton Art College in a competition.
1952	The Royal Pavilion, Dome Concert Hall and Corn Exchange are included in the statutory list of buildings of special architectural or historic interest at Grade I. The North Gate and North Gate House listed as Grade II* and the South Gate listed as Grade II.
1980	Beginning of research on the history of the Regency garden.

Date	Events in the History of The Royal Pavilion Garden
1982	Beginning of the Garden restoration, reinstating Nash's Regency designs. First shrubberies created on East front. Only plants available before 1825 were used. Irregular beds of mixed shrubs and flowers bordering the drive and winding paths were reintroduced with trees and shrubs being chosen from the list originally supplied to King George IV, mixed with modern equivalents of Regency varieties of herbaceous plants. 19 lampposts listed as Grade II.
1987	Great Storm in October caused many large, mature trees throughout the Garden to be uprooted. The Garden was not originally planted with elm trees, but many old postcards dating from the late 1800's to early 1900's show a lush canopy of elms along a drive that led to the Pavilion. The last of these fell in the 1987 storm.
1991-1992	Road in front of the Pavilion removed and turning circle re-instated, thus reinstating original layout and re-uniting the Pavilion with its intended setting.
1995	Paths and planting established on the West front.
1996	Garden listed Grade II by English Heritage on Register of Historic Parks and Gardens.
2001-2002	Final phase of restoration completed, comprising the areas immediately adjacent to the Dome and Brighton Museum following their refurbishment and new entrance arrangements.
2007	A bronze, life-sized statue of the comedian Max Miller (the City's 'Cheeky Chappie') re-located in the north-west of Garden. Originally located in New Road, it was moved due to pedestrianisation of New Road.
2014	'Estate' fencing obtained from Kensington Palace and installed in area adjacent to Prince's Place. Head Gardener also planted bed in the Regency style. ³
2016	New 10 year lease signed on Brighton Pavilion Garden Café. A mature elm tree was taken down following it contracting Dutch Elm Disease (DED).
2017	DED confirmed to be affecting one of the original elm trees, planted in 1776. Action taken by BHCC to remove the infected area(s).
October 2017	Garden placed on Heritage at Risk Register by Historic England, stating that its popularity with visitors is affecting its overall condition. They add that <i>"there has been an erosion of character caused by a disparate range of fencing, litter bins, signage and lighting units, all of which combine to weaken the sense of the Gardens' rich history for visitors"</i> .

³ Pavilion Gardens Café. Available at: <http://www.paviliongardenscafe.co.uk/timeline-pavilion-gardens-cafe/> Accessed 03.11.2017

Development of the Royal Pavilion Estate

- 2.2.2 Brighton began as a small fishing and farming village, but by the mid-18th century it had become a popular seaside resort. George, Prince of Wales, the Prince Regent, first came to Brighton after coming of age in 1783, and his presence made it the most fashionable seaside resort in the country. This led to the construction of elegant townhouses, reflecting the new affluence and prosperity.
- 2.2.3 From 1786 the Prince rented a lodging house on the west side of the Steine, belonging to Sir Thomas Kemp MP. The following year, he bought it from Kemp and instructed architect Henry Holland (1745-1806) to transform the modest farm house into a royal residence. The remodelling was rendered in the neo-Classical style, completed by 1787, and the building was renamed the Marine Pavilion. It had a central domed rotunda with an Ionic portico to the west face, and two identical wings reaching to the north and south. It was timber framed and faced with cream glazed mathematical tiles (Carder, 1990). At this time, long, thin plots led from the north side of North Street to North Back Side, with an area of formal pleasure gardens known as the Promenade Grove, complete with an avenue of elm trees. The Town Commissioners renamed the street as Church Street in 1792 (Carder, 1990).⁴
- 2.2.4 The original farmhouse had little land attached to it and Prince George wished to create larger grounds around the Pavilion for privacy and status and he gradually acquired surrounding plots to create the Royal Pavilion Estate. In 1793, Prince George and his neighbour, the Duke of Marlborough, paid to install a drain in the Steine, in return for which they were allowed to enclose an area as gardens for their properties, now the East Lawns. The Western Lawns were acquired over several decades, with the purchase of Dairy Field immediately north and west of the Pavilion in 1795.⁵ Between 1802 and 1804 the Prince acquired more land to the west of the Pavilion, including the 18th century public pleasure gardens (Furner's Garden in the 1799 map), and the Promenade Grove. In 1803 he purchased some of the houses in Church Street to acquire land needed for the frontages of the new stables. The Prince laid a road to the west of Promenade Grove, named 'New Road' in 1803 as a compromise for blocking the northern end of Great East Street by the expanding Royal Pavilion and Garden.
- 2.2.5 The transformation of the Marine Pavilion commenced in 1815 and took seven years to complete. George IV chose the architect John Nash (1752-1835) who proposed an Indian style design for the palace in response to Porden's prominent new stable block and to Humphry Repton's design proposals of 1808.⁶

⁴ Conservation Management Plan (September 2015) – Wessex Archaeology

⁵ Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

⁶ Conservation Management Plan (September 2015) – Wessex Archaeology

2.2.6 The magnificent new stables, Rotunda and Riding House were constructed by William Porden between 1803 and 1808. This was the first use of an Indian style of architecture in Brighton and established the sense of eccentric flamboyance which has become symbolic of both George IV and Brighton. Such was George's fondness for horses that an underground passageway was built from the King's apartments to the stables in 1821, enabling private access away from the public gaze.⁷

Early History of the Garden

2.2.7 Between 1785 and 1802, while in partnership with John Nash, Humphry Repton (1752-1818) carried out landscape work in the Pavilion grounds. The nature of the work is not certain. From 1802 until 1816, the Prince acquired the land which forms the present Royal Pavilion estate. Repton was invited to advise on the site again in November 1805. His designs for the Pavilion at Brighton, presented in a Red Book, included illustrated proposals both for an Indian-style pavilion and gardens, but neither was executed. The Royal Stables and Riding School (now the Dome and Corn Exchange) were completed in 1808. The pavilion grounds were laid out at the same time as John Nash built the Royal Pavilion in its present form between 1815 and 1822.⁸

2.2.8 The Royal Pavilion Garden was designed by John Nash as a picturesque pleasure ground for the king, to match the improvements to the Pavilion. The designs reflect the revolution in landscape gardening that had begun in the 1730s, involving curving paths, natural groups of trees and shrubs and picturesque views.⁹ As the visitor walked or rode around the estate, a series of different views of the Pavilion were provided and the Regency planting allowed for new and exotic varieties to be displayed.¹⁰

2.2.9 The evolution of the Pavilion from the modest neo-classical structure of 1787 to the grand oriental design of John Nash, completed in the early 1820s, mirrors the changing status of George, Prince of Wales, from Prince Regent (1811 to 1820) to King George IV (1820-30). The transformation of the Marine Pavilion commenced in 1815 and Nash's Indian style responded to the dominance of the stable buildings and Humphry Repton's design proposals of 1808 for a new palace and gardens.

2.2.10 An important source for both Nash and Repton was William and Thomas Daniells' four volumes *Oriental Scenery*, which Nash borrowed from the library at Carlton House for the purpose of 'making drawings for the Pavilion'. Artist-designers Frederick Crace and Robert

⁷ Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

⁸ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017

⁹ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017

¹⁰ Brighton & Hove Council – Brighton Pavilion (2017)

Jones began the first phase of chinoiserie decoration in the Marine Pavilion 1801-2, and later designed the extraordinary interiors for Nash's Pavilion.¹¹

- 2.2.11 Humphry Repton's proposals for a completely inward looking garden were a complete departure from the English Picturesque style favoured at the time. John Nash's plan of the early 1820s, with sinuous flowery shrubberies, responded more to Picturesque tastes. The Pavilion's elevations opened to the Garden along its length through generous glazed doors leading to terraces protected by fine carved jali screens. Inside, the chinoiserie decoration depicted garden scenes, exotic flowers and transformed corridors into verdant trellised walkways. The east front of the Pavilion addressed the street to the Steine, set behind a wall but visually accessible to the town through careful planting. The principal entrances for both the Pavilion and the Dome were from the more private, west side. George frequently took visitors for walks from the Pavilion through the gardens to visit the magnificent stables. Lighting was crucial in creating the dramatic atmosphere of the Pavilion's elaborate interiors. Nash introduced painted windows and skylights, creating rooms full of diffuse sunlight reminiscent of a garden pavilion, softened by the hues of painted glass. At night the Pavilion was dramatically lit by candles and oil lamps. Unusually for the early 19th century, gas lamps were used around the outside of the building to illuminate the decorative painted glass windows.¹²
- 2.2.12 The Pavilion's east front was designed as the principal public interface with the town, presenting the building to the world to impress and astonish visitors. Unlike the private, west front, Nash's Views show the building designed to dominate the open lawns with minimal, low flowering plants and shrubbery only framing either end, thus allowing maximum views of the façade. The north front forms part of this visually open public façade, though it has a greater density of shrub beds, perhaps signalling the transition to the private garden on the west front.
- 2.2.13 The Western Lawns were the private garden and pleasure grounds of the Royal Pavilion Estate. Nash provided a design for the whole area even though it took King George IV until about 1825 to assemble the various parcels of land. These included a Quaker burial ground and a small pleasure ground, the double row of elms outside the Café being remnants of this former use.
- 2.2.14 The 'Picturesque' style in which Nash worked required the buildings to be treated as features contributing to an overall scenic effect and not, as previously in the 18th century, exposed and dominating bare open lawns. Nash's plan and illustrations show the typical forms of Regency gardening – serpentine paths weaving through lawns and beds containing an informal mixture of shrubs, occasional trees and herbaceous plants in imitation of 'forest' scenery. The layout of

¹¹ Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

¹² Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

the beds created a series of 'open' or 'closed' vistas across the gardens and along serpentine paths which introduced the element of surprise and discovery – a key to aesthetic enjoyment. Particular trees of interest were planted, including the Pride of India tree (*Koelreuteria paniculata*) that still survives today. Much of the shrubbery planting was based on 'rules' for the design of shrubberies described by Henry Phillips, a local landscape gardener, in 1828. Phillips advises that 'a well-planted shrubbery depends on the selection of trees and shrubs which succeed each other in blossoming throughout the year, as well as contrasting shades of green for permanent effect and under-planted flowers for the shorter duration'.¹³

2.2.15 The Dome Stables and Riding House (now The Dome Concert Hall and Corn Exchange) were constructed by William Porden between 1803 and 1808. This was the first use of an Indian style of architecture in Brighton and established the sense of eccentric flamboyance which has become symbolic of both George IV and Brighton. Such was George's fondness for horses that an underground passageway was built from the King's apartments to the stables in 1821, enabling private access away from the public gaze.¹⁴ The Dome Concert Hall and Corn Exchange are the largest and most substantial complex of buildings in the Indian style in Britain and Europe.

1830 - 1850

2.2.16 Following the death of George IV in 1830, the Royal Pavilion was used as a royal residence by William IV who had the North and South Gates built. After his death in 1837 its role as a royal residence diminished, with Queen Victoria being an infrequent visitor and eventually, in 1847 / 1848 the furnishings and decorations of the Pavilion were removed to other palaces or sold.¹⁵ From the 1830s, prints show the open character of the east front gradually changed as the boundary trees and shrubbery grow up into a tall, solid screen.

2.2.17 In 1835, 19 gas-powered cast iron lamp posts were erected north of the Royal Pavilion (these were adapted for electrical power in the late 19th - early 20th centuries). They had a square and octagonal base, and had the insignia of William IV imprinted on them, an octagonal profile shaft and an octagonal basket capital intact with their cages and ventilators.¹⁶

¹³ Royal Pavilion, Brighton: Management Plan for the Grounds. Virginia Hinze, 31st August 1994.

¹⁴ Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

¹⁵ Historic England, Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 27.11.2017

¹⁶ Historic England, 19 Lamp Posts, The Royal Pavilion Estate. List Entry: 1381023. <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1381023> Accessed 27.11.2017

1850 - 1914

- 2.2.18 The Royal Pavilion Estate (including the Garden) was sold to the town of Brighton in 1850 with the Pavilion and ancillary buildings, to be used as public assembly rooms. Shortly afterwards the Royal Pavilion Garden was opened to the public, reflecting their precursor, the once public Promenade Grove.¹⁷ As the largest, continuous open space within the Garden, advantage was taken of the East Lawn to establish a tradition of regular concerts and entertainments with outdoor seating and a bandstand. The use for concerts continued well into the 20th century. A range of bylaws were applied to visitors to prohibit smoking, intoxication, begging, games, and 'ragged or offensive attire'.¹⁸
- 2.2.19 The Dome Stables and Riding House were let as cavalry barracks from 1856 to 1864. In 1867 the Dome, as it had become known, was reconstructed as a concert hall. The following year the Riding House became the venue for the weekly corn market. The Museum, Art Gallery and Library were built in 1873 to the Moorish designs of John Lockwood, and were amongst the first purpose-built public museums and picture galleries in the country. Substantial additions in 1901-2 created a lending library, and the porte cochère¹⁹ was added as an entrance from the Garden.²⁰

20th Century

- 2.2.20 During World War I the Royal Pavilion Estate was used as a military hospital for wounded Indian soldiers, an extraordinary chapter in the Estate's history. The Garden is partly bounded to the east by a composition-stone balustrade and by a section of original railings to the south end of the East Lawn in Palace Place. The stone balustrade, designed by Captain B Maclaren of the Corporation Parks and Garden Department, was installed in 1921-3 when the East Lawns were levelled and several pools installed.²¹
- 2.2.21 The stone balustrade was installed when the Steine was widened and replaced 19th century iron railings on top of a bank, which in turn replaced the 18th century estate wall and shrubbery. The East Lawn was levelled, the shrubbery much reduced (to re-create the open vistas of the 1820's) and several pools installed, so this part of the Garden was changed fairly significantly from the original Nash design. A section of the railings survive as the estate boundary at the south end of the East Lawn in Palace Place.

¹⁷ Historic England Citation (2017)

¹⁸ Brighton & Hove Council (2017)

¹⁹ Porte cochere - a covered porch-like structure at a main or secondary entrance to a building through which a horse and carriage could pass to provide arriving and departing occupants protection from the elements

²⁰ Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

²¹ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017

- 2.2.22 The estate boundary to the south consists of largely 20th century office buildings which replaced William IV's dormitories and Nash's kitchen court with its water tower, both demolished in the 19th century. The present estate boundary and its shrubbery, several metres inside that of the 19th century line, were probably established in the early 20th century.
- 2.2.23 Restoration of the Pavilion's Regency interiors by Brighton Council began formally in 1950, following the centenary commemorations of the purchase.²²
- 2.2.24 In 1950 the Café was built in the contemporary style, designed by students of Brighton Art College, in a competition. The original café in the Garden consisted of a kiosk that was moved from the seafront.²³
- 2.2.25 For most of the twentieth century the Royal Pavilion served as Brighton's assembly rooms. Restoration of the building as a royal palace began in the 1950s/ 60s and in 1970 it was opened year-round as an historic royal palace.²⁴ The use for concerts continued well into the 20th century.

2.3 Regency Garden Style

- 2.3.1 The Regency garden style is best described as fairly open in character and aligned to a picturesque aesthetic. The planting style is 'mix and mingled' with trees, shrubs, herbaceous plants, annuals and bulbs grown together in a balanced arrangement within each bed.
- 2.3.2 Trees on lawns are few, although forest in size. In shrub beds, they may be planted at the edge to overhang the path, or to create an enclosure before opening up a view along the walk.
- 2.3.3 Shrubberies have a dishevelled, rather windswept appearance; a number of Nash's plans show what appear to be holes or open patches within the shrubberies, creating lawns retiring into plantations, imitating the natural furze clump scenery on the edge of the New Forest. Each shrub should be allowed to grow into its natural shape but not to smother its neighbour. Herbaceous plants are placed to assist with the general effect, needing only enough space and light to thrive and flower. Bare earth should be avoided at all costs. The lawns should sweep under shrubs.

²² Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017

²³ Royal Pavilion Gardens – Pavilion Gardens Café (2017) Available at: <https://www.royalpaviliongardens.co.uk/pavilion-gardens-cafe> (Accessed: 27.10.2017)

²⁴ Royal Pavilion Estate - Design Feasibility Study (June 2013), Feilden Clegg Bradley Studios

2.4 The Restoration Works (1984 – 2000)

Overview of works

- 2.4.1 With the exception of the remnant of the Quakers' Croft elm avenue inside the western boundary, a large, hollow elm and possibly a few elms on the southern boundary, by the late 20th century nothing had survived of Nash's layout of the 1820s (**Figure 4**).
- 2.4.2 A purchase plan of the estate dated 1850 and the 1st edition OS map of 1875 both confirm the Garden's existence, showing extensive shrubberies, largely in positions which match the location, if not the exact form, of those shown on Nash's plan within the 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' (1826) (**Figure 5**).²⁵ Subsequent OS editions show the gradual reduction in the number of shrubberies although much of their tree content survived until the resurgence of Dutch Elm Disease (DED) in the 1970s and the great storm of 1987.
- 2.4.3 In 1981/82, in conjunction with a complete refurbishment/restoration of the Royal Pavilion, the decision was taken to re-create Nash's layout for the grounds (**Figures 6 & 7**). At this time, Regency gardening as a style was still being actively explored²⁶ and the design works were preceded by a degree of documentary analysis. The aim of the re-creation was to present the Garden in a manner that represented Nash's 1826 plan, modified where site boundary changes had occurred and where subsequently established features and uses remained.
- 2.4.4 Aquatints by A.C. Pugin were used to inform the design. Pugin was originally engaged to draw the new works as they were completed (in the 1820s), in preparation for the published aquatints. The view was that the prints probably gave a reasonable picture of the landscape on completion of the building's exterior in 1822, despite some distorted perspective. The combination and arrangement of trees, shrubs and flowers depicted in contemporary prints seemed to accord with those described in the writings of Henry Philips, a local contemporary gardener and writer on Regency gardening.²⁷
- 2.4.5 A number of alterations to the Garden meant the overall size had changed and these necessitated adjustments to the shape, size and exact location of Nash's original beds. These included the re-design of the eastern boundary on the Steine in 1922, the location of the South Gate and the construction of the easternmost extension of the Art Gallery.

²⁵ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017

²⁶ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017

²⁷ Royal Pavilion, Brighton - Management Plan for the Grounds. 31st August 1994

Phases of Work

- 2.4.6 The works to the Garden were undertaken in phases over c. 20 years. The first beds to be re-created in 1981/82 were those along the winding path from the North Gate to the King's apartments at the Pavilion's north end, followed by the re-creation of the beds around the East Lawn. This was initiated and sponsored by the Historic Garden Trust (Sussex) with support from John G McCarthy and East Sussex County Council (ESCC).
- 2.4.7 The early, experimental, restored shrubberies were added to in 1984 by two on the Western Lawns, accompanying the construction of the carriage drive which originally connected the royal stables to the Pavilion. No further work was possible until 1991 when the scaffolding encasing the Pavilion, and the attendant crane, was removed.
- 2.4.8 The final stage of the Garden's re-creation began in 1991. The tarmac road separating the King's apartments from the lawns was replaced with turf up to the loggia steps. The carriage turn-around was reinstated to exactly Nash's dimensions, surfaces were dressed with a bound gravel and the remaining shrubberies laid out. Certain concessions to modern circumstances were unavoidable - fire engines needed road access to the north front where once a footpath served and orchestral pantechnicons needed to park outside the Dome Concert Hall. This phase was funded as a joint project by The Hove and Brighton Urban Conservation Project comprising the then Boroughs of Brighton and Hove, English Heritage and East Sussex County Council (ESCC), with works designed and supervised by ESCC's landscape team. Research was undertaken by the Garden History Society under Mavis Batey and the design of the shrubberies by Virginia Hinze of East Sussex County Council.
- 2.4.9 Excavated material from the reinstatement of the carriage drive and a newly created footpath across the Western Lawn (to the Prince's Place entrance) was used to give undulation to the Garden, in accordance with Henry Phillip's advice to 'break up the level by throwing up elevations so as to answer the double purpose of obscuring private walks and screening other parts from the wind'.²⁸
- 2.4.10 A further phase, comprising the areas immediately adjacent to the Dome and Brighton Museum, was completed in 2001-2002, following their refurbishment and new entrance arrangements.²⁹
- 2.4.11 The planting contained an informal mixture of shrubs and herbaceous perennials, arranged according to Regency horticultural principles. Species and varieties selected to match closely

²⁸ The Re-creation of John Nash's Regency Gardens at the Royal Pavilion, Brighton. Virginia Hinze.

²⁹ Management & Maintenance Plan for the Royal Pavilion Garden (June 2010)

to the original lists of plants supplied to King George IV for the Royal Pavilion.³⁰ The Garden was planted with a mix of native, Chinese and Indian plant species, with lawns and beds of mixed shrubs and floral plants crossed by curving paths.³¹

2.4.12 Further planned works around the Western Lawn, the Café and New Road were never completed.³² Additionally, although the beds around the East Lawn were recreated, no restoration work was carried out on the East Lawn.

Outcomes

2.4.13 The choice of Nash's plan for providing a new and appropriate setting for the Pavilion was selected on the grounds that the Prince Regent chose Nash to remodel the whole estate, and therefore his proposal for the Garden was considered most appropriate to accompany the building which he designed. However, in contrast to current conservation best practice, the decision to reconstruct Nash's scheme was taken without detailed documentary or archaeological verification of it ever being laid out as exactly as shown in the volume of aquatints entitled 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' (1826). Certainly the grounds were planted with shrubs and flowers, as indicated in the numerous contemporary prints, but apart from a boundary shrubbery along the Steine, shown consistently from about 1810 to the early 20th century, illustrative evidence for the exact location of the beds was poor. There is therefore an inherent likelihood that the implemented scheme does not fully reflect the historical garden.

2.4.14 A number of the restored beds in the East and North East Lawn compartments were therefore located in order to reflect the essence of original Nash design. This was also the case for some of the beds near to the North Gate and museum entrance, where the restored path network did not reflect the original Nash design.

2.4.15 Additionally, areas of the Garden were not subject to re-creation (**Figure 8**) including the Western Lawn, the Café, New Road and the East Lawn (beds recreated). Historically, alterations to the Garden meant that its size and layout had changed and these necessitated adjustments to the shape, size and location of the re-created elements compared to the original scheme. It is clear therefore that the re-creation has not fully addressed the entire extent of the historic garden.

2.4.16 Overall, the works can be characterised as an informed, but nonetheless in part speculative, re-creation of a substantial part of the historic Garden, resulting in a space that reflected the

³⁰ Historic England – Citation (2017)

³¹ Brighton & Hove Council (2017)

³² Royal Pavilion, Brighton - Management Plan for the Grounds. 31st August 1994.

historic character and form of the historic Nash Garden and provided a setting for the Pavilion building. These outcomes have been eroded by further change in the last 20 years (see 2.5.1).

2.5 Recent History

2.5.1 Since the completion of the works there has been a significant increase in the number of visitors to the Garden and the wider Royal Pavilion Estate, which while welcome in some respects, this has taken its toll in terms of visual and physical damage. There have been a number of additions to the Garden which have not necessarily reflected original design intent, especially fencing, street furniture and screening. The Garden also suffers from significant anti-social behaviour, which creates a number of management issues. The anti-social behaviour intensified when a drink crisis centre was opened nearby and although this is now closed, all night licensing of pubs and bars has continued to impact the Garden.

2.5.2 The Royal Pavilion Garden was placed on Historic England's Heritage at Risk Register on 26th October 2017, reflecting the fact that their increased popularity with visitors is affecting their overall condition. BHCC have confirmed that the announcement "*underlines the considerable challenge already acknowledged by the council in maintaining this important historic asset*".³³

2.5.3 The bed in the very south-west part of the Garden has more recently been planted by the Head Gardener following a Regency style and using plants identified in the original restoration plans. In this instance railings were provided by Kensington Gardens to enclose the bed.

2.5.4 The lawns within the Garden have a very modern character and a number of them have been repaired / replaced with amenity turf on many occasions (e.g. the East Lawn and Western Lawns).

2.6 The Garden Today

Compartments / Character Areas

2.6.1 The Management and Maintenance Plan, June 2010 (2010 MMP) splits the Garden into the following compartments (**Figure 9**):

1. East Lawn;
2. North East Lawn;
3. Kings Lawn;

³³ Brighton & Hove Council (2017)

4. The Western Lawns (divided in two by the sunken path running towards Prince's Place) including the Dome Lawn. The Café and surrounding patio area are located within this compartment.

2.6.2 A management plan established following the restoration, written by Virginia Hinze, dated September 1994 splits the Garden into a series of beds that made up the design from the restoration. Each bed was allocated a letter - Bed A through to Bed Y. A series of original drawings and plans from the restoration exist which are held by the Head Gardener. Examples of the plans for Bed A and Bed T are shown at **Figures 10 & 11**.

2.6.3 **Figure 12** shows a plan of the Garden with the beds identified. The areas not included within the restoration are highlighted in yellow. The compartments contain the following beds:

- East Lawn – Beds A, B & parts of Beds C & D;
- North East Lawn – Beds E, F, G, H, J, K, L1, L2 and part of D;
- Kings Lawn – Beds M, N, P & Q;
- Western Lawns – Beds R, S, T, V, W, X & Y.

2.6.4 These plans are invaluable in informing replacement planting and management and maintenance plans for the Garden.

The East Lawn

2.6.5 The East Lawn is the oldest part of the Garden and today can be divided into two sub-areas – the East Lawn and the North East Lawn.

2.6.6 Mixed deciduous and evergreen shrubberies, replanted between 1984 and 1987, now surround the east lawn and frame the Pavilion as Nash intended. Several tree groups dot the open grass.

2.6.7 The primary significance of the East and North East Lawns is as the setting for the public presentation of the Royal Pavilion – the city's most internationally-recognised icon – to the world at large. It offers the most comprehensive and impressive view.

2.6.8 The North East lawn is significant as demonstrating the transition between the public and private areas of the estate and signalling the presence of a garden to visitors at the North Gate.

2.6.9 The two lawns together form part of the London Road 'green mile' scenery and as such, with St Peter's Church land and Victoria Gardens, contribute to the high quality and green character of the central cityscape.

2.6.10 The East Lawn comprises the main area fronting the whole length of the building and:

- Is the largest open lawn space in the Garden;
- Feels self-contained and is visually and physically separate from the more private King's Lawn;
- Capable of being closed off on occasion with limited impact on the Garden;
- Retains its historical, unplanted character with only the framing shrubberies;
- Still fulfils its historical roles of principal interface with the city and providing the most stunning view of the Royal Pavilion to arriving or passing visitors;
- Is exposed to traffic noise and fumes, and sea winds;
- Has a rather formal feel and lack of shade;
- Is enclosed by low railings (its southern gate is closed) which give unclear signals about accessibility;
- Is distant from facilities (café and lavatories).

2.6.11 The North East Lawn forms the setting of the north front and the transition to the private King's Lawn. The area:

- Has a different ambience created by a slight rise in ground level and its denser enclosure within surrounding shrubberies with trees offers a greater degree of shelter from traffic and wind;
- Has more tree shade and colourful planting;
- Is protected from public through-routes;
- Contributes significantly to the visitor's appreciation of the Garden's picturesque principles by concealing its limited extent in views towards the west front from New Road and the western lawns;
- Gives an immediate impression that the site comprises a garden for visitors approaching from Victoria Gardens / A23 or entering through the North Gate;
- As with the main East lawn, is enclosed by low railings which give unclear signals about its accessibility.

The Western Lawns

2.6.12 After public ownership in 1850 the character of these lawns gradually changed; shrubberies 'grew out' leaving mature trees on the lawns, which in the 20th century were embellished with bedding out. Shrubbery on the perimeter was retained though presumably replaced periodically. Trees were also periodically lost (through poor condition, the great storm of 1987 and DED) and replaced, with the loss of their historical pattern and the designed views and

vistas. The historical layout and content of shrubberies was largely restored in the 1980s and 1990s.

- 2.6.13 Today the area comprises of central areas of open grass, mostly in very poor condition, framed, edged or backed by ornamentally-planted mixed shrubberies. The area contains a rare survival of several mature elm trees, which can only be seen in Brighton today.
- 2.6.14 The lawns do however comprise the only city centre public space designed as a garden that is not disturbed by immediate traffic but, as a result can be extremely busy and crowded, especially at peak times. At busy times the atmosphere can feel lively (with music or other entertainment e.g. Sunday band concerts throughout the Summer), and occasionally uncomfortable or possibly threatening and unsafe as a result of acts of inappropriate behaviour.
- 2.6.15 The westernmost lawn is more enclosed and shaded – even dark in places – largely from the overshadowing buildings and trees on the west and south sides and from the Dome to the north.
- 2.6.16 A path from the Pavilion, past re-created shrubberies and 19th century elm and oak trees, leads along the southern boundary to the exit to New Road. The estate's icehouse was located in this extreme south-west corner, its underground chambers shown on a site plan dated 1849.³⁴
- 2.6.17 The shrubbery belt enclosing the western boundary provides privacy from the public road and a setting for the present cafe. Quakers' Croft elm avenue terminates the lawns to the west. It consists of elms at present, all probably re-plantings of the 18th century avenue.

The King's Lawn

- 2.6.18 The King's Lawn is managed in order to create a distinctly private ambience associated with its location adjacent to the King's Apartments.
- 2.6.19 Four extensive, sinuous shrubberies, with a high proportion of seasonal, herbaceous perennials, annuals and bulbs border the lawn, framing views both to and from the loggia. The shrubberies are planted to accord with Regency principles as advised by Henry Phillips, a local early C19 horticultural writer and landscape gardener. Grass is allowed to grow to c 150mm to imitate natural, woodland-edge scenery.
- 2.6.20 The lawn is used less than other lawns within the Garden.

³⁴ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion Garden. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/100005> Accessed 28.11.2017

Current Uses

2.6.21 **Figure 9** shows details of how each of the compartments is currently used.

Physical Access

2.6.22 Physical access to the Garden is mainly for pedestrians, with car parking elsewhere. Parking is not allowed within the Garden. Only contractors who need frequent access to their vehicles and wedding cars are allowed access.

2.6.23 There are six key access points to the Garden, including the south pedestrian gate (**Figure 13**), and the level nature of the ground and width of paths present no barriers to wheelchair users or those with walking difficulties.

2.6.24 All gates and gateways for pedestrians have 24 hour open access.

Boundaries - Walls, Railings and Gates

2.6.25 **Figures 14 & 15** provide photographic images of the varied boundaries surrounding the Garden.

2.6.26 The following boundary features of the Garden are specifically listed by Historic England:

- North Gate of the Royal Pavilion (now known as the William IV Gate) and Attached Railings – Grade II* Listed;
- The Northgate House and Attached Walls, Piers and Railings – Grade II* Listed;
- The South Gate and Attached Walls, Piers and Wooden Gates – Grade II Listed.

2.6.27 Boundary fences and walls comprise balustrading on the east front, with additional hooped-top railings on the Steine side, and a belt of now tall shrubbery within the Garden. A low retaining wall encloses the Garden along New Road. The south boundary has a short length of full-height railings with a pedestrian gate currently kept closed and locked.³⁵

Trees

2.6.28 A few trees, such as the two elms inside the North Gate and one on the southern boundary, pre-date the acquisition of the land by the Prince Regent.

³⁵ The Royal Pavilion, Management & Maintenance Plan, June 2010

- 2.6.29 In the Victorian era a local ‘plants man’ mixed rare elms of unknown origin among other fashionable trees. The Wheatley Elm (*Ulmus minor* ‘Sarniensis’) and Huntingdon Elm (*Ulmus x hollandica* ‘Vegeta’) became popular street trees at this time, many of which survive today. By 1957 Dutch botanist Hans Heybroek’s contributions were planted in Brighton adding further diversity. They included many unusual numbered clones which were part of his research to find a DED resistant species to replace the many trees lost.³⁶
- 2.6.30 There are as many as 30 National Registered Champion elms in the City of Brighton & Hove recorded for the Tree Register. 15 individual trees are the very last examples of their types anywhere in the world.
- 2.6.31 A map of the Garden showing the rough location of each of the elm trees is shown at **Figure 3**. A more detailed map of all trees is shown at **Appendix 1** which also includes a list of all the tree species found in the Garden.
- 2.6.32 All trees with a stem diameter exceeding 75mm, measured at 1.5m above ground level, within the Garden are protected by a blanket Tree Preservation Order given the Garden are within the Valley Gardens Conservation Area.³⁷
- 2.6.33 An Arboricultural Survey was carried out by Connick Tree Consultants in August 2017, the results of which are as follows:
- The majority of the trees within the site are of good condition showing no signs of ill health or major structural defects.
 - A total of 28 and a group of trees require some form of management over the next 12 -24 months, which consists of the removal of dead wood, some crown reduction, pruning and severing of ivy. The most serious work required is a tomograph for decay detection on internal trunk decay on 3 of the English Elms and a Dutch Elm.
- 2.6.34 The survey included all established trees / groups of trees with a stem diameter greater than 150mm. In total 85 individual and one group of trees were recorded within the site.

³⁶ Royal Pavilion Gardens. Available at: <https://www.royalpaviliongardens.co.uk/brighton-elm-tree-map>. Accessed 01.11.2017

³⁷ Brighton & Hove City Council – Tree Preservation Orders in Conservation Areas. Available at: www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/leisure-and-libraries/parks-and-green-spaces/tree-preservation-orders Accessed 01.11.2017

Ecology

2.6.35 A Survey and Biodiversity Assessment was undertaken at the Garden in December 2016 ³⁸ to provide an overview of the broad ecological characteristics of the site and identify potential opportunities for enhancing its wildlife and biodiversity value.

2.6.36 Five habitat categories were identified that can be described using nationally defined criteria as follows:

- Improved grassland;
- Built-up area and gardens;
- Boundary or linear features;
- Other tall herbs and ferns;
- Open water.

2.6.37 A number of animal species were recorded (101 in total), but most were not ecologically significant. The House Sparrow and Dunnock, plus the White-letter Hairstreak butterfly were the most significant animals recorded. 188 plant species were recorded including recently introduced species. The only significant plant noted was an English Elm tree. Separate to this ongoing observations by staff have included unusual birds such as the Water rail; Hoopoe; Woodcock and Peregrine Falcon, together with a population of song birds. There is also a resident fox who lives beneath the King's Lawn.

The survey found that the habitats present currently have limited ecological value but that there is potential for them to be enhanced through sympathetic management (**Appendix 2**). The pond in the East Lawn compartment could be made more of an ecological resource if it could be protected from vandalism.

2.6.38 The report incorporates a range of actions to maintain and enhance biodiversity features including habitat creation, nest box installation, inclusion of local species planting and outreach activities with Brighton and Hove organisations, groups and residents.³⁹

2.6.39 A significant pest problem is present within the Garden – there is a large population of rats, seagulls, pigeons and squirrels. This is exacerbated by a small group of very regular visitors who come to feed the birds.

³⁸ Survey and Biodiversity Assessment: Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton (December 2016). Eco-Logically.

³⁹ Survey and Biodiversity Assessment: Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton (December 2016). Eco-Logically.

Buildings, Structures & Hard Landscaping

- 2.6.40 While incorporated within the boundary of the Garden, the detailed conservation needs of each building do not form part of the Conservation Plan. Details are provided for context.

North Gate of the Royal Pavilion and Attached Railings (Grade II* Listed)

- 2.6.41 Located in the north of the Garden and on the south side of Church Street (**Figure 14:2**), this is the gate at the northern entrance. The gate was designed by the architect Joseph Good, perhaps working to designs by John Nash, for William IV and was constructed in 1832. It is constructed from Bath and Portland stone, with a copper onion dome over the gateway. It is a tripartite composition, with a tall, central portion containing the gateway, flanked by two single-storey wings. The gate has an “Orientalised” Indian style. There is a pink granite drinking fountain on the north face of the east wing, of late 19th century or early 20th century.⁴⁰ An office is provided in the gatehouse for the Head Gardener and also space for the volunteers to take a break.⁴¹

The North Gatehouse and Attached Walls, Piers and Railings (Grade II* Listed)

- 2.6.42 Also located in the north of the Garden and on the south side of Church Street, this is the house adjacent to the North Gate. Originally built c.1774, as part of Marlborough Row it was a dwelling house, and was redecorated and extended in 1832. It is an exotic Asian style to harmonise with the North Gate and Royal Pavilion and is constructed from stucco, brick in Flemish bond to single-storey north porch, flint with brick dressings and roof of tile.

The South Gate and Attached Walls and Piers and Wooden Gates (Grade II Listed)

- 2.6.43 Located in the south of the Garden near to the main entrance of the Royal Pavilion and is the gate at the southern entrance (**Figure 14:9**). The structure stands near to the site of the first south gate to the Pavilion, completed for William IV in 1831. After the Royal Pavilion Estate was purchased by Brighton Corporation, the first south gate was demolished to make room for Pavilion Buildings.
- 2.6.44 The current structure is a memorial gateway to the Garden built in 1921 designed by Thomas Tyrwhitt. It is constructed of bath stone and has a 37 feet high, domed roof and is described by Historic England as “Archaeologically accurate essay in the Gujerati style. There is an

⁴⁰ Historic England. North Gate of the Royal Pavilion and Attached Railings. List Entry: 1380396. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1380396> Accessed: 28.11.2017

⁴¹ Historic England. The North Gatehouse and Attached Walls, Piers and Railings. List Entry: 1380400. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1380400> Accessed 28.11.2017

inscription on the south face of the west wall that reads: "This Gateway is the Gift of India in Commemoration of Her Sons Who Stricken in the Great War Were tended in the Pavilion in 1914 and 1915".⁴²

Lighting Standards / Lamp Posts (Grade II Listed)

- 2.6.45 Cast-iron lampposts were introduced into the Garden by King William IV and were amongst the first gas streetlights in the country. 19 gas standards dated c.1835 were adapted to electricity in the late 19th century or early 20th century. They have the insignia of William IV cast into the sides of the base. The originals were refurbished and a number of additional columns installed in 1993. A full list of these can be found in section 3.3.9 of the 2006 Management Plan.⁴³

Underground Passageway

- 2.6.46 An underground passageway was constructed between the King's apartments to the stables in 1821, enabling private access. The location of the passageway is shown at **Figure 16**.
- 2.6.47 The underground passageway was the subject of a project in 2012 to lay a relieving slab over the crown, in the areas more likely to be subject to heavy wheel loads. (**Appendix 3** – CTP Consulting Engineers: Risk from Heavy Vehicle Movements within the Estate).

Other Modern Structures

Education Pavilion

- 2.6.48 The Education Pavilion was built in 2000-2001 during the redevelopment of Brighton Museum & Art Gallery. It houses activities which include lectures, presentations, seminars and object handling sessions. It is accessed either internally from the museum or through a group entrance door from the Garden. The building was sited among trees and its surroundings planted and landscaped to integrate it successfully with the Regency style.

The Café

- 2.6.49 As a building in an historic garden, the Café is reasonably sited in terms of its visual presence. A proposal in the early 19th century was for a glasshouse or conservatory/orangery to be

⁴² Historic England. The South Gate and Attached Walls and Piers and Wooden Gates. List Entry: 1380710. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1380710> Accessed 28.11.2017

⁴³ Historic England. 19 Lamp Posts. List Entry: 1381023. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1381023> Accessed 28.11.2017

constructed at this end of the Garden. The Café acts as a hub to draw visitors away from the main entrance and the immediate setting of the Pavilion itself, thus relieving traffic here. It is also in a good position to serve activities on the main West lawn and, to a limited extent, in New Road itself (although it is screened by vegetation). Views from the Pavilion entrance, and to an extent from the King's Apartments, are also screened by the re-created planting – which it was designed to do. In aesthetic and historical terms, the building is a legacy of 1950 and represents a typical feature of the Garden's 20th century municipal history, rather than of its Regency – or indeed Victorian – period. The style of operation is that of a typical, busy, family park café with robust (now dark green) plastic chairs and tables. It is a profitable business, a garden 'hub' and a popular facility.

Public Lavatories

- 2.6.50 20th century brick construction. Situated in Prince's Place, they are the responsibility of BHCC's Environment directorate. They are open from 8am-8pm in the winter and 8am-10pm in the summer. There is an attendant present daily.

Path System and Surfacing

- 2.6.51 Most paths within the Garden were recreated (or re-surfaced) as part of the restoration with re-created paths laid out to largely reflect those in Nash's plan of 1826 as part of the restoration where possible, including the turning circle. The path system near to the Museum, The Dome and the northern entrance on New Road have been altered since the restoration (in 2001/2002) when works were carried out to the both of these buildings, resulting in changes having to be made (**Figure 18**). The paths in this area no longer reflect the original Nash plan (**Figure 19**). A path led between the Dome Concert Hall and the Garden that became the access road in the late 20th century. This, together with the insertion of the entrance to the energy centre of the Studio Theatre and bin store for the Estate, has compromised this section of the Garden. The path along the Old Steine boundary was formed in the 1920's to largely reflect the original plan (although the boundary had moved) and the layout was not changed as part of the restoration (**Figure 19**).
- 2.6.52 The newly created paths were constructed to highway, pedestrian-use standards and the coach drive, turning circle and route around Brighton Museum and the Dome, are all constructed to vehicle-weight standards. All are top dressed in Fibre-dec, using Ringwood gravel to resemble the likely original consolidated natural gravel surface. Paths are edged in yellow engineering brick-on-edge; the Fibre-dec is applied to cover the brick.

Services, Including Irrigation

- 2.6.53 An irrigation system was installed as part of the restoration scheme. It is served by an artesian well, which runs under Old Steine and which also provides water for the Victoria Garden and Dolphin Fountain in Old Steine. This source supplies both the irrigation pop-up heads and water hydrants. The pump is located underground in the East lawn and the control box for the irrigation system is sited in the south east corner of the Garden.⁴⁴

2.7 Local Context

- 2.7.1 The Royal Pavilion is an iconic building located in the south of the City of Brighton and Hove with the Garden surrounding it a green lung in an otherwise heavily built-up, urban area surrounded by a very busy road network (**Figure 1**). Brighton is a well-known, historic seaside resort and city on the south coast of England, some 76km south of London.
- 2.7.2 The towns of Brighton and Hove formed a unitary authority in 1997 and in 2001 were granted city status by Queen Elizabeth II. The city had a population of 273,000 in 2011,⁴⁵ and has two universities with an estimated student population of 30,000. A number of the city's neighbourhoods have been identified as facing high levels of disadvantage.⁴⁶
- 2.7.3 Brighton is famous for its cosmopolitan lifestyle, elegant Regency architecture, its iconic Victorian seafront and its high quality churches. It has expanded progressively during the 19th and 20th Centuries along the coast and onto the downs. During the latter part of the 20th Century the city experienced significant redevelopment to meet changing needs and aspirations.
- 2.7.4 The Garden comprises an area of 3.3ha and is approximately 1.6km from the main train station in Brighton and some 300m inland from the seafront and Brighton Pier. The registered Garden is enclosed to the north by the Corn Exchange, the Dome Concert Hall and the Museum (on Church Street) which form part of the Royal Pavilion Estate. A low wall and wide belt of dense shrubbery on New Road forms the boundary to the west and the Garden is bounded to the east by the Old Steine, Brighton's central thoroughfare which forms part of the A23, the main road linking Brighton with London. The southern limit of the Garden is defined by North Street consisting of largely 20th Century office buildings which replaced William IV's dormitories and Nash's kitchen court with its water tower, both demolished in the 19th Century. The present

⁴⁴ Royal Pavilion Gardens, Management and Maintenance Plan, June 2010

⁴⁵ Office for National Statistics. Census 2011 Result Shows Increase in Population of South East. Available at: <http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20160108133404/http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/mro/news-release/census-2011-result-shows-increase-in-population-of-the-south-east/censussoutheastnr0712.html> Accessed 15.11.2017

⁴⁶ Royal Pavilion & Museums Interim Forward Plan 2017-20

estate boundary and its shrubbery, several metres inside that of the 19th Century line, were probably established in the early 20th Century.⁴⁷

- 2.7.5 The Garden is set within the Valley Gardens Conservation Area, the central spine of historic Brighton and a junction for the three major traffic routes into the town. **Figure 1** shows the location of the Garden within the Valley Gardens Conservation Area. It includes some of the earliest buildings from Brighton's fashionable Regency development phase.⁴⁸
- 2.7.6 The Royal Pavilion dominates as a landmark, facing onto both Valley Gardens and the Garden, though views of it from New Road have been marred by the tower blocks and tall commercial buildings on East Cliff which visually compete with the spires and minarets. From within the Royal Pavilion/New Road sub-area of the Conservation Area, buildings on the other three sides form a backdrop to the Garden and compliment but do not compete with the Pavilion, though the Dome forms a strong secondary landmark.⁴⁹ There is a local regeneration project known at the Valley Gardens scheme which runs between St Peter's Church (St Peter's Place) to just south of Church Street. The project focuses on improving the green spaces and the surrounding roads and footpaths.
- 2.7.7 The built environment around the Garden comprises a mixture of buildings, including the 1800s terraced houses of New Road that back onto the west side of the Garden. It also includes houses and buildings of similar age and scale along Church Street. The traffic environment includes Church Street which is a single carriageway road with light traffic, New Road which is a shared surface and the service road to the south of the Dome which is used by delivery lorries.
- 2.7.8 The Garden is located on gently sloping ground with topography ranging between 8m Above Ordnance Datum (AOD) on the East Lawn to 11m AOD on west side near to the café. The local landscape is urban. The eastern lawns are level and lie some 0.5-0.8m below the pavement level of the Old Steine. The ground rises across the site towards New Road in a series of gentle undulations.
- 2.7.9 There are no national statutory or locally designated ecological sites near to the Garden but they do form an important green space within the heart of the city and contain a number of

⁴⁷ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion, Brighton. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 15.11.2017

⁴⁸ Brighton & Hove City Council. Valley Gardens Conservation Area. Available at: <http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/planning/heritage/valley-gardens-conservation-area> Accessed 15.11.2017

⁴⁹ Valley Gardens Conservation Area Study and Enhancement Plan, September 1995. Brighton and Hove City Council. Available at: http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/sites/brighton-hove.gov.uk/files/Conservation_Area_Valley_Gardens_Dec_2015.pdf Accessed 01.11.2017

significant, mature elm trees, part of the national elm collection that Brighton holds.⁵⁰ Several of the elm trees formerly growing inside the Royal Pavilion Estate now survive as street trees in the Steine's pavement.

2.8 Management of the Garden

Ownership & Management

- 2.8.1 The Garden is owned by Brighton and Hove City Council. It is managed by the Royal Pavilion and Museums (RPM) division of the Economic, Environment and Cultural Directorate, part of B&HCC. The RPM promotes, manages and develops the historic properties and museums owned by B&HCC. Its responsibilities include the interpretation, learning, display & exhibitions, public programmes and care of the buildings, assets and collections, together with a programme of acquisitions to maintain and improve the quality of its offer in this changing environment. It provides cultural, interpretation and learning services for all of the city's communities as well as national and international visitors.
- 2.8.2 The Garden is managed using strict organic horticultural guidelines by their staff with the assistance of volunteers. It is also managed in accordance with B&HCC's Health & Safety Policy and risk assessments are carried out for all operations to reduce and eliminate the risk of injury to staff, volunteers and garden users. Additional support is provided by CityParks, B&HCC's in-house grounds maintenance contractor and the Parks Projects team from the Environment Department.
- 2.8.3 The day-to-day management of the Garden is delegated to a full-time Head Gardener. The Head Gardener, who is employed by RPM and has been in the role since 1998, is supported by the following:
- A part-time gardener, currently funded by way of a private donation (key duties are: clearing of litter and general garden maintenance);
 - Approximately 15 volunteers that assist with the maintenance of the Garden, several days a week.
- 2.8.4 The Head Gardener has sole responsibility for the Garden and works only within it and in the adjacent planting area in South Victoria Garden / east end of Church Street. The following duties are carried out:

⁵⁰ Brighton & Hove City Council. National Elm Collection. Available at: <http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/leisure-and-libraries/parks-and-green-spaces/national-elm-collection> Accessed 15.11.2017

- All normal horticultural tasks on a daily basis, including weeding, watering, mulching, pruning, replacement of plants;
- Cutting of grass area on a rough cycle of a week to 10 days;
- Non-horticultural tasks of collecting and disposing of litter within all shrubberies, on paths and lawns, including sweeping of paths when necessary (to remove broken glass, etc.);
- Emptying the rubbish bins on the site twice a day (occasionally three times in busy periods).

2.8.5 There are a variety of management and maintenance plans in existence, a key one seen as the original management document entitled 'Royal Pavilion, Brighton: Management Plan for the Grounds', dated 31st August 1994 - this put together by Virginia Hinze at the time of the restoration of the garden. This is the plan that the Head Gardener uses to manage the Garden.

2.8.6 The future governance of the Royal Pavilion & Museums is currently under review. The project is part of B&HCC's Modernisation programme, which aims to achieve a sustainable financial future.⁵¹ The Royal Pavilions & Museums may move to a charitable trust for heritage, arts and culture. A decision will be made in October 2018. If it goes ahead the leasehold tenure and management of the Garden would move with the wider Royal Pavilion & Museums to the new charitable trust.

⁵¹ Brighton & Hove City Council, Policy, Resources & Growth Committee, Agenda Item 108



3.0
STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

3.0 STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

3.1 Introduction

3.1.1 This Statement of Significance provides an overarching framework for understanding the significance of the Royal Pavilion Garden. It is supported by Significance Tables that define the significance of individual features (see **Appendix 4**).

3.2 Primary Significances

3.2.1 As a place the Royal Pavilion Garden captures a unique blend of historic, aesthetic and community significances. Its history as a Regency style private royal garden, designed by Nash a key architect of the period, and setting for the exuberant Royal Pavilion is a central aspect of its significance; but so is its over 165 years as an important public park and open space in the heart of Brighton. These two aspects form the primary significances of the site.

3.2.2 In historic terms the Garden is the most completely restored Nash designed picturesque landscape in England. Apart from two Nash style beds in St James's Park, no other landscapes designed by Nash have been restored or recreated from his plans. It is an important surviving Regency period garden. Its creation by Nash in the early 19th century marked an important stage in the development of landscape and garden design bringing contemporary aesthetics into the realm of the garden. Sadly, the pioneering and influential nature of the design was not recognised in later phases of the Garden's life and the design was gradually eroded and lost. The partial re-creation of the Nash garden in the 1980s and 1990s sought to address this loss by re-creating elements of the design and implementing a Nash style picturesque landscape. There were however physical limitations to the extent of the works and the analytical works that supported the re-creation were largely limited to documentary analysis.

3.2.3 Consequently, the current garden, or even the garden that was created at the end of the re-creation works process, cannot be considered to be a fully intact and authentic recreation of the Nash design. It is instead a well-informed re-creation that provides a strong sense of the original Nash design and incorporates key aspects of the design. Its historic and evidential value lies in the elements that are known to accurately reflect earlier features and in the clear sense it provides of how a Regency period garden was laid out, planted and maintained.

3.2.4 There are four Nash views of the Royal Pavilion that include images of the Garden, represented by aquatints by A.C. Pugin and contained within 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' (**Figure 5**). These are significant as they provide evidence for the layout of the Garden and established principal views of the Royal Pavilion.

3.2.5 A substantial element of its significance also relates to its relationship with the Royal Pavilion and wider estate. As an ensemble they represent an important architectural statement and their royal connections provide them with historic resonance. The Garden unifies and brings the architectural elements together and is a fundamental component of their setting. In particular it provides the main landscape setting for the Royal Pavilion itself. The decline in the quality of the Regency-style landscape is therefore affecting the significance of both the Garden and the Pavilion.⁵²

3.2.6 Since 1851 the Garden has served a public purpose, in contrast to its original private design intent, as an accessible public park for the people of Brighton. It has become an important urban green space providing a venue for numerous formal and informal events. It is now well used all year round with over five million people visiting or passing through the Garden each year.⁵³ Its use is supported by the in-garden café and a regular programme of events. Its openness and ease of access makes it a particularly attractive venue. This communal usage is a fundamental aspect of the Garden's significance and has been for over 165 years.

Other Significances

3.2.7 In addition to the primary significances identified above there are a number of other aspects of the Garden that are of note and significance:

- **Elm Trees:** Although they form part of the designed landscape, many of the trees on the site are, in their own right, of significance, particularly the elm trees. Brighton is home to a national collection of elms and the trees in the Garden form part of that collection. Their continued care and management is important in this regard;
- **North Gate, North Gatehouse and attached railings:** Other than the Royal Pavilion, these are the only remaining original buildings within the Garden dating to its time as a royal palace and therefore have highly significant evidential and historical value. They also provide significant aesthetic value, acting as a grand entrance to the northern part of the Garden.
- **South Gate and attached railings:** The key significance of this structure is in its historic value being built as a memorial to those Indian soldiers who fought in the First World War.

⁵² Prints and written sources show that a significant portion of Nash's plan was carried out, though perhaps, as Virginia Hinze has pointed out, with changes to bed positions because of practical horticultural considerations such as poor or water logged soil or corners exposed to sea winds which Aiton and his men may only have discovered working on site.

⁵³ Brighton Museum.org.uk Royal Pavilion Garden – Heritage at Risk FAQ. Available at: <http://brightonmuseums.org.uk/royalpavilion/2017/10/26/royal-pavilion-garden-heritage-at-risk-faq/> Accessed 15.12.2017

It also has significant aesthetic and communal value, acting as a key entrance to the Royal Pavilion Estate.

- **Lampposts:** Their key significance is in their evidential value, providing a link back to the Garden's origin as a royal estate. They also provide communal value in terms of lighting the Garden and aesthetic interest.
- **Underground Passageway:** Although not visible within the Garden, this feature is a key part of the Royal Pavilion Estate's history and its key significance is evidential and historical in that it provides a direct link back to the regency period and occupation by King George IV;
- **Ecology:** The ecological significance of the Garden is relatively limited and not of particular significance but it does contain some habitats of interest that merit consideration in planning future change and management;
- **Education and Training:** as well as providing a venue for historic interpretation and education, the Garden is also an active venue for volunteering which provides training and education in horticultural techniques and historic styles of gardening;
- **Max Miller statue:** Its significance lies in its interest in terms of the relatively recent, social history of Brighton. Its aesthetic value does not fit well within the Garden; and
- **Café and toilets:** Provide a functional contribution to the Garden with communal and amenity value providing food, refreshments and toilet facilities in this busy, city centre, public space.



4.0
RISKS & OPPORTUNITIES

4.0 RISKS AND OPPORTUNITIES

4.1 Introduction

4.1.1 Underlying most of the issues and challenges facing the Garden is the inherent tension between its historic significance as a flamboyant Regency garden associated with the Royal estate, and its modern function as an important urban green space in the centre of Brighton. These tensions have led to the Garden being placed on the Historic England Heritage at Risk Register in October 2017.

4.1.2 The following section explores the issues, challenges and opportunities facing the Garden. Key areas addressed include:

- Presence on the Heritage at Risk Register
- User pressures
- Condition of the Garden
- Anti-social behaviour
- Trees and ecology
- Long-term climate change risks
- Completeness of restoration works
- External development pressures
- Management costs and resources
- Access, Engagement & Profile
- Interpretation & Research

4.2 Presence on the Heritage at Risk Register

4.2.1 Historic England placed the Garden on the Heritage at Risk Register for South East England in October 2017 citing the following reasons:

- The Garden had begun to suffer visibly from the high levels of visitor use and recreational development pressure; and
- There has been an erosion of the character caused by a disparate range of fencing, litter bins, signage and lighting units.

- The combination of these factors was viewed as weakening the sense of the Garden’s rich history for visitors. The Heritage at Risk Register also highlighted that the condition of the Valley Gardens Conservation Area was “very bad” and that the trend was “Deteriorating”.⁵⁴

4.3 User Pressures

4.3.1 The significant number of people visiting the Garden, both local residents and visitors to the city, is having a detrimental effect on its condition. The damage caused is largely visual but the health of the grass, plants, shrubs and trees can also suffer, as can the integrity of the historic buildings and features within the Garden.

4.3.2 In terms of the impact on its appearance, issues resulting from the high number of visitors are as follows:

- Large areas of grass have been worn away on the Western Lawn near to the Café and patio area, creating an unsightly entrance to the Garden from New Road and impairing one of Nash’s views of the Royal Pavilion. (**Figure 17A:5**);
- Worn grass along the side of hard-surfaced paths through the Garden, particularly in the Western Lawn compartment. (**Figures 17A:10 & 17E:5**). When wet these worn areas turn to mud;
- Significant amounts of litter dropped in the Garden, including thrown into the beds, particularly around the Café and Prince’s Place entrance;
- Inappropriate litter bins for the historic setting, placed to cope with the volume of litter generated and so they could be seen by users (**Figure 17D:5**);
- Specific issues caused by events (e.g. the yellowing of grass in the North East Lawn compartment due the construction of the ice rink). (**Figure 17B:4**).

4.3.3 In addition, pressure from visitor numbers has resulted in changes being made to the Garden that formed both part of the original Nash design, and proposals for the re-created Garden. For example the area inside the Garden, to the west of the South Gate, shows an area of shrubbery in the original Nash design, and it was part of the plan from the restoration to recreate Bed S in this location. Bed S was never recreated and the area was left as a shrubbery which contained some old sheds and utility areas that have since been removed and more recently covered with astro-turf to create a space for groups to congregate with a hard-standing surface. Up-to-date maintenance sheds have been located here too. (**Figure 17C:3**). Groups visiting the Royal Pavilion (e.g. school children) have no formal place to congregate.

⁵⁴ Historic England, Heritage at Risk, South East Register 2017

- 4.3.4 While certain parts of the Garden were closed to the public historically (within the last 25 years) all areas are now accessible, although access is discouraged in certain locations (e.g. King's Lawn) by the use of low hooped railings.
- 4.3.5 Commercial events held within the Garden such as the annual ice rink generate revenue by bringing significant numbers of additional visitors to the Garden but can also create challenges from an access and maintenance point of view (for instance during the construction phase), and also cause issues that require follow up actions (such as the re-turfing of the East Lawn, which is raising the ground level outside the Royal Pavilion).⁵⁵
- 4.3.6 It is acknowledged that events taking place within the Garden have not always been conducive to its historic setting and a formal Events Policy was established in 2010 to address this. The policy aims to ensure that only events appropriate to each compartment of the Garden are held in the future, and that impact assessments on the Garden are carried out prior to approval of events. This includes an estimate of visitor numbers and costs involved in reparations.
- 4.3.7 The pressures placed on the space by modern use are undoubtedly degrading the Garden's historic fabric, character and appearance. An appropriate balance needs to be struck between the management and conservation of the Garden as a historic place and its contemporary role is a valued urban green space.

4.4 Condition of the Garden

- 4.4.1 The Garden was placed on the At Risk Register highlighting issues around its visual appearance, feel and management.
- 4.4.2 The issues associated with the Garden's historic character and condition are summarised below. While taken alone, a number of these are relatively minor in terms of their impact overall on the feel and character of the Garden. Cumulatively, the effect is more problematic.

Horticulture

- 4.4.3 The restored beds retain much of their integrity, in terms of planting, due to the management of the Head Gardener and are in good condition. They remain visually appealing with good planting and seasonal interest. Continued replacement planting and pruning is required to prevent shrubs becoming overgrown, such as along the Old Steine where shrubs require

⁵⁵ Returfing of the east lawn year after year has the potential to raise the ground level outside the Pavilion. This has the potential to cause drainage and irrigation problems. The ground is raised 25-30mm each time new turf is laid which causes the manholes to sink.

cutting back, to ensure that the boundary to the Garden is visible. (**Figure 17G:4**). A list of plants used during the restoration is held by the Head Gardener, together with original designs for each bed showing the location of the individual plants. This allows for replacement plants to mirror the original.

- 4.4.4 Despite a few concerning issues, the historic trees are generally in a good condition overall. Action has also been taken in certain areas of the Garden to prevent damage to tree roots and this has proved successful (e.g. near to the base of the Weeping Wych Elm in the Dome Lawn).
- 4.4.5 Some of the plants and trees have become too large for the Garden, are impacting key views and have become out of keeping with their setting (e.g. Pines, Phormiums). (**Figures 17C:5 & 17C:6**). Additionally some of the plants that were not part of the original Nash planting scheme (e.g. palms) have become tired in appearance. The policy of allowing the public to donate trees resulted in too many trees being planted within the Garden. Although this has now ceased, there are some trees that might be considered for removal – to restore key views of and from the Royal Pavilion (e.g. the Lime and Pagoda Tree in Bed P and Weeping Willow and Turkey Oak in the North East Lawn).
- 4.4.6 Most of the lawns are currently in a poor state from years of heavy use and neglect. The grass has worn away on the Western Lawn near to the Café as the result of visitor numbers and is visually unattractive, this can also cause compaction of the soil close to the roots of historic trees. (**Figure 17A:5**). The lawns also suffer direct damage as a result of some of the events held in the Garden, such as the impact on the East Lawn by the ice rink.
- 4.4.7 The Electricity Board sub-station and housing for the main boilers and chillers located in the north-west of the Garden (near to the statue of Max Miller) are buildings that are not in keeping with the historic setting of the Garden. In an attempt to screen these with planting this has created somewhat of a tunnel effect on the entrance from New Road restricting views into the Garden and of the Royal Pavilion. (**Figure 17D:1**).
- 4.4.8 Attempts have been made to screen the rear of the public toilets near to Prince’s Place with planting but this has had a limited effect (partly due to the nature of plants chosen e.g. *Parthenocissus quinquefolia* – a deciduous creeper, leaving a stark brick wall surrounding by paths of compacted soil where visitors have walked across it, also damaging the plants. (**Figures 17A:6 & 17C:1**).
- 4.4.9 Shrubs with thorns (e.g. Pyracantha, Hawthorn) have been planted in order to deter people climbing on the benches in New Road and entering the Garden. While this has been successful to a degree it can cause issues for staff and volunteers trying to clear rubbish underneath them.

4.4.10 The stump of a tree, removed due to disease, has been left in the North East Lawn, near to the Royal Pavilion, which looks unsightly when combined with an area of grass around its base that has worn away, and a broken litter bin nearby. It is unclear as to why the stump has not been removed, or at least cut off at ground level, as it is likely to have very little ecological value. **(Figure 17B:4).**

4.4.11 Very few weeds were evident in the beds or path edges – this despite organic methods being adopted for management of the Garden.

Views

4.4.12 The Nash Views represent important historical views which should be retained and enhanced through selective removal or management of existing vegetation to open up views and connections. Awareness of the views and comparison to corresponding existing views should form part of the visitor experience and interpretation of the historic landscape.

4.4.13 There are four key Nash Views across the Garden (Figure 5) which include:

- Steine front;
- West front;
- Stable building;
- North front.

4.4.14 These views have been impaired by mature trees **(Figures 20 to 23)** as detailed in 4.4.5.

4.4.15 Along the south elevation of the Dome, Corn Exchange and Museum, requirements for vehicle servicing has compromised the historic relationship between the building and the Garden. There are currently no physical connections between the Garden and this facade, and few opportunities for visual connections due to a desire to screen the service vehicle activity. This has led to a disconnect between the buildings and the Garden and reduced the prominence of the Dome facade when viewed from the Garden, which represents one of Nash's key views. **(Figure 23).**

4.4.16 Reintegrating and reconnecting the Dome, Corn Exchange and Museum with the Garden represents a key opportunity to be explored in future design approaches.

External Boundaries and entrances

- 4.4.17 The character of the Garden is degraded by often low quality boundary treatments and poorly defined entrances (**Figures 14 & 15**). While the grand, main north and south gates clearly indicate the significance of the site, other entrances do not. The two New Road entrances neither complement the Garden nor are particularly welcoming. The entrance via Prince's Place has very little boundary, poor planting, nearby public toilets and litter bins. (**Figures 17:3 & 17F:4**). The current boundaries do not allow the Garden to be closed to the public at any time.
- 4.4.18 The historic railings to the south of the East Lawn are surrounded by litter bins, graffiti covered telecom boxes and litter. This, together with broken paving and poor maintenance of the railings makes it an unwelcoming entrance to the Garden. (**Figures 17A:11 & 17B:6**).
- 4.4.19 The 1920's balustrade on the Old Steine side of the Garden is starting to deteriorate and crack in certain places (**Figure 17G:5**). The metal gates incorporated within the balustrade are also in a poor state of maintenance.

Internal Boundaries

- 4.4.20 The use of hooped-top fencing has increased surreptitiously since completion of the main restoration phase in 1990s and now encloses most of the shrubberies and the East lawn in its entirety. Much of the fencing is in a poor state, having never been re-painted, and some sections are damaged or bent. (**Figures 17D:2 & 17E:3**). The hooped railings present a management issue in terms of cutting the grass, as it is not possible to mow or cut the grass underneath. Although the overall policy is to keep the grass slightly un-manicured and not edged, to reflect the natural look of Regency style, the grass under the hooped railings can look particularly un-kept (Figure 17F:3).
- 4.4.21 Wooden fencing, also installed as part of the restoration, has been left in place although it is unlikely that this was ever meant to be permanent. This has started to deteriorate in places, and has been replaced in parts with new fencing which does not blend in with the original. (**Figures 17C:2 & 17F:5**).

Hard Landscaping

- 4.4.22 Some of the surfacing, such as the tarmac used to repair the paths near to the southern entrance of New Road does not conform with that used throughout the Garden (it is not covered with

Ringwood gravel set in bitumen). This can undermine the Garden's historic character. (**Figures 17A:1 & 17E:1**).

- 4.4.23 The width of some of the paths is inadequate for the number of visitors leading to worn edges on the lawns. This is particularly acute on the paths surrounding the Western Lawn. (**Figures 17A:10 & 17E:5**).
- 4.4.24 The area of grasscrete used on the northern side of the Royal Pavilion is not appropriate for the historic setting. (**Figure 17D:3**).

Modern Buildings

- 4.4.25 The 20th century toilet block near to Prince's Place is visually intrusive (Figure 17A:4, 17A:6, 17B:3 & 17C:1), as is the presence of maintenance sheds and use of industrial style fencing adjacent to the main entrance of the Royal Pavilion (Figure 17C:3). While a secure facility is needed for tools and equipment in order to maintain the Garden, the current location and screening of these is not in keeping with the historic setting. The use of astro-turf close to the South Gate also negatively impacts the sense of arrival at this key entrance to the Garden.

A metal cabin was placed adjacent to the pedestrian entrance at the North Gate which was visually unappealing and negatively impacted the sense of arrival at this key entrance to the Garden. (Figure 17A:8). This has since been removed.

Signage & Garden Furniture

- 4.4.26 Inappropriate signage on the public toilets at Prince's Place, and advertising for events within the Garden are visually intrusive (**Figures 17A:1, 17A:7, 17A:9 & 17D:4**).
- 4.4.27 The historic, Grade II listed, lighting columns are and damaged and in a poor state of repair. (**Figure 17D:2**). The existing lighting within the Garden is also viewed as being insufficient for a public park in the city centre. This was raised by a number of local residents in recent consultations.⁵⁶
- 4.4.28 Inappropriate furniture has been introduced into the Garden, for example litter bins vary in style and are municipal in appearance, and some are in poor condition. (**Figures 17D:5, 17E:4, 17F:4 & 17B:5**).

⁵⁶ Royal Pavilion Consultation 17th November – 14th December 2014

4.5 Anti-Social Behaviour

4.5.1 In common with many other urban green spaces the Garden attracts a broad and diverse range of users. The vast majority of these users treat the Garden and other users in entirely appropriate and respectful ways. There are however a limited number of users whose actions and behaviours create conservation, management and amenity issues. These behaviours occur in the daytime but are particularly an issue at night and in the area near to the café. The activity is not solely related to the homeless population and it is noted that students and other young people use the Garden as an informal party venue. The benching installed along the western boundary in New Road and the café area of the Garden, together with the East Lawn act as focal points for such behaviour. **Figure 14:4**).

4.5.2 Key problems include:

- **Rough sleeping:** Brighton has a significant homeless population, many of whom sleep rough. The Garden is frequently used by both individuals and groups. The behaviour of some is challenging and anti-social in nature with drug talking, abusive behaviour, littering and damage to the Garden. Clearing up after these users every morning is a significant drain on garden management resources.
- **Drug taking:** Behaviours associated with individuals under the influence of drugs can be threatening for other users and result in harm to users themselves. Significantly, residual drug paraphernalia e.g. needles, are a real hazard for the public, staff and volunteers.
- **Drinking:** Drunken behaviour can be threatening to the public, staff and volunteers and can occur throughout the day and night in the Garden. The resultant littering and damage is an issue for the management of the Garden.
- **Litter:** This is a severe problem, especially near to Prince's Place and the café. The management team spend at least 2 hours a day dealing with litter and picking up litter throughout the day. There are 12 metal bins in the Garden which are emptied at least twice each day. There are insufficient resources to address the problem. Better litter bin provision was cited by 42% of respondents to a Stakeholder Workshop and Public Survey in 2014-15 when asked how to increase the number of people clearing up their litter when they have used the Garden.⁵⁷ City Clean are unable to collect the litter bins.
- **Graffiti:** Tagging and other forms of graffiti is a frequent occurrence in the Garden and is at odds with the Garden's historic and aesthetic significance. (**Figures 17A:2, 17A:3 & 17G:3**).
- **Dog fouling:** Signage indicates that all dogs should remain on leads and owners should clear up after their animals. Despite this, many animals run loose in the Garden and faeces are not cleared up creating an unpleasant and potentially hazardous mess for the public,

⁵⁷ Royal Garden Pavilion – Findings from Stakeholder Workshops and Public Survey 2014-15.

staff and volunteers. Dog waste bags are provided and there are a small number of dog waste bins on site.

- **Human excrement:** Night time use of the Garden, and occasionally in the daytime, leads to its use as an open air toilet. This behaviour is particularly unpleasant for staff and volunteers to deal with.
- **Cycling:** although this is prohibited in the Garden some users ignore this and present a danger to other users. (**Figure 17G:1**).

4.5.3 The above issues have four major consequences for the long term management and conservation of the Garden and their significances:

- 1.) They create a considerable management burden in terms of time, costs and resources, drawing attention away from other key activities such as grounds maintenance, planting, plant care and public engagement;
- 2.) They degrade the quality and attractiveness of the Garden as an important urban park, green space and amenity;
- 3.) They result in damage to the planting and physical infrastructure of the Garden itself; and
- 4.) The anti-social behaviour can make people feel uncomfortable or unsafe. Several stakeholder consultations in recent years show that local people feel that there is a problem with personal safety and security within the Garden, especially after dark. The security arrangements currently in place for the Royal Pavilion Estate are proving insufficient to effectively police the Garden and ensure people feel safe and secure visiting the Garden at any time.

4.5.4 The issue of personal safety and security was identified as being very important in Stakeholder Workshops and Public Surveys carried out in 2014-15 and in a separate Consultation in 2014 (**Appendices 5 & 6**). The majority of respondents to the Stakeholder and Public Workshop stated that they had not used the Garden after dark and 53% of respondents said that they don't use the Garden after dark because they feel unsafe due to anti-social behaviour. 13% of respondents said that improved security / safety should be one of the top three priorities for the Garden.⁵⁸ Measures suggested for dealing with this issue and anti-social behaviour included a greater police (or security) presence; better lighting; restrict access / usage; employ a park warden or ranger; close off at night; improved design (e.g. lighting, CCTV); alternative zone for drug users, more notices; ban dogs; remove long bench on New Road.^{59 60}

⁵⁸ Royal Garden Pavilion – Findings from Stakeholder Workshops and Public Survey 2014-15.

⁵⁹ Royal Garden Pavilion – Findings from Stakeholder Workshops and Public Survey 2014-15

⁶⁰ Royal Pavilion Garden Consultation 17 November – 14 December 2014

4.5.5 Anti-social behaviour can also damage the morale of the staff and volunteers working in the Garden could potentially deter new volunteers.

4.5.6 Addressing anti-social behaviour is critical to the long term management of the Garden.

4.5.7 The recommendations from a recent Security Audit were as follows:

- The multi-agency group that was started in August 2014 must be re-visited and re-invigorated. Further analysis must take place and the potential for the Royal Pavilion to take a leadership role here should be explored;
- Perimeter fence should be improved and approval sought to close the Gardens between dusk and dawn;
- Keep vegetation to a height that ensures a view of the building can be maintained; and
- Rule setting needs to be enforced within the Garden.

4.6 Trees and Ecology

4.6.1 The Garden contains many mature and historic trees and these are a fundamental part of its historic character, especially the elm trees that also form part of Brighton's important National Collection.

4.6.2 The Arboricultural survey carried out in December 2016 made a number of recommendations, and these actions will need to be completed within the timescales detailed. It should be noted that all the trees within the Garden with a stem diameter exceeding 75mm, measured at 1.5m above ground level, are protected due to their location within the Valley Gardens Conservation Area. Therefore notice will need to be given to BHCC six weeks' prior to any tree works commencing and the appropriate consent acquired.

4.6.3 One of the original English elm trees, planted in 1776 (believed to be the oldest tree in the Garden) has been confirmed as being infected with Dutch Elm Disease (DED). BHCC have a policy of dealing with DED wherever it appears across the City given they have the National Collection of elm trees and work has been undertaken on the tree to try and deal with the problem. It will be some time (mid-2018) before it can be established whether the action taken has been successful. There is a risk that the other elm trees within the Garden could succumb to DED and regular surveillance is needed to ensure that action is taken when appropriate to contain the disease.

- 4.6.4 There is currently very little protection for the roots of many of the historic trees within the Garden which could undermine their health going forward, especially in areas that suffer from high visitor use.
- 4.6.5 Although the ecological value of the Garden is limited, surrounded by a busy road network, there are opportunities to enhance this as highlighted in the Biodiversity Assessment dated December 2016.
- 4.6.6 The Garden should contribute positively towards the objectives of BHCC's Biodiversity Action Plan. Some work has already commenced with the RSPB in this regard. Work carried out at the University of Sussex in Brighton around Bumblebee Ecology and Conservation⁶¹ may provide opportunities to develop links and generate actions within the Garden to create or improve habitats specifically for pollinators.

4.7 Long-Term Climate Change Risks

- 4.7.1 Global climate change, induced by human activity, is taking place and will continue for the foreseeable future. A number of different climate change scenarios have been developed. Some of the predicted climatic changes likely to be experienced by the United Kingdom as a result of climate change include increased mean temperatures, reductions in summer rainfall, increases in winter rainfall and greater variation in rainfall between years. The changes in rainfall are likely to lead to increases in the frequency and severity of summer droughts and winter floods. Other changes may include higher wind speeds and more frequent storm events, and reduced cloud cover and increased sunshine duration in summer.
- 4.7.2 These changes will have both direct and indirect effects on trees and other woody vegetation. For example higher carbon dioxide concentrations are predicted to lead to increases in growth rates or productivity for most species. Higher temperatures are likely to increase the length of the growing season, for example due to earlier bud burst and later leaf fall. Such an increase would also be predicted to lead to increases in annual productivity. However, these responses may also make trees vulnerable to frost damage. Increases in both summer drought and winter flood are likely to put trees under greater stress, and an increase in the frequency of extreme high wind events may lead to a greater damage to trees and woodlands. Indirect effects of climate change on trees include changes in the impacts of tree pests and diseases (see below). Overall, it is predicted that for much of central and southern England tree growth rates will decline as a result of climate change, especially due to the increased frequency and severity of

⁶¹ University of Sussex. Goulson Lab. Bumblebee Ecology and Conservation. Available at: <http://www.sussex.ac.uk/lifesci/goulsonlab/> Accessed 05.12.2017

summer drought. The responses of individual tree species to climate change is expected to vary.

- 4.7.3 The heritage of the site could potentially be impacted by climate change in a number of ways. Changes in temperatures and rainfall pattern, for example, could threaten the Garden's valuable tree stock and alter the range of species suitable for planting, changing the Garden's character. It could also lead to an increase in the diversity and activity of pests and diseases. Warmer weather in recent years is believed by many tree professionals to be a significant contributory factor in the outbreak of certain tree diseases.
- 4.7.4 The Head Gardener has confirmed that regular irrigation is undertaken on the lawns during dry summer spells, especially on the Western Lawn, with pop-up sprinklers in place across the Garden to enable this to be carried out. There is an issue around the timing of irrigation – it is difficult to carry out during the day due to visitor presence and when carried out in the evening, and un-supervised, the sprinkler system can be subject to vandalism. The irrigation system is also aged, not working well and subject to failure. There is a growing need to replace the system. An irrigation system is required within the Garden if the current planting is to be retained.
- 4.7.5 Such changes in climate, including increased incidence of heavy rainfall are likely to negatively impact the built fabric of historic buildings and structures. Some areas of the Garden are regularly subject to collected surface water at present (e.g. Western Lawn compartment).

4.8 Management Costs and Resources

- 4.8.1 There are a number of issues impacting the current management of the Garden and which will have implications for its future management, which are as follows:

- No long-term Conservation Plan or Masterplan;
- Succession Planning;
- Resources;
- A number of management plans in existence;
- Sustainability policy; and
- Sporadic monitoring.

No Long-Term Conservation Plan / Masterplan

- 4.8.2 There has been no long-term Conservation Plan to guide and direct the management and continued improvement of the Garden. Neither have there been any specific design guidelines

for new works such as new external or internal boundaries (e.g. fencing, railings), new path surface treatments, furniture, litter bins, lighting and repainting of railings and other features within the Garden, other than set out with the Valley Gardens Conservation Area.

4.8.3 This has led to confusion as to the action needs to be taken in respect of specific issues. Examples include:

- The bed near to the Prince's Place entrance to the Garden could be more aesthetically pleasing, in combination with the adjacent public toilets with inappropriate signage are adjacent to it (**Figure 17E:4**). The Head Gardener would like to address the problem but has little guidance as to how to deal with this. Any improvement made could be at risk from damage by anti-social behaviour;
- An area near to The Corn Exchange is currently undergoing construction work which will lead to a part of the Garden having to be screened (**Figure 17A:9**). A larch fence has been used to screen the area and the area has also been planted. This fencing does not match any of the existing fencing within the Garden and adds to the lack of heterogeneity of railings and fencing.

Succession Planning

4.8.4 The current Head Gardener is due to retire within the next 3 years and his replacement needs to be given consideration. Ideally a new Head Gardener would be in place for a minimum period of 18 months prior to the existing Head Gardener retiring, to ensure an orderly handover takes place.

Management Plans

4.8.5 There are a variety of management plans in place that contain valuable information on how to manage the Garden, together with very useful background on how the restoration was approached and procedures for management of the Garden. However, these management plans are in quite different formats, having been put together for very different purposes, and are all now somewhat out of date, with the latest dated 2010.

4.8.6 No digital copies of the original plans from the restoration, that are intrinsically linked to a management plan created by Virginia Hinze in 1994 exist, so there is a risk that these could be lost in the event of a fire or other disaster.

Resources

- 4.8.7 Resources have been reduced in recent years which, when combined with increased visitor numbers and recreational use, has led to a deterioration in the Garden's condition. Funding for the current part-time gardener is vulnerable given their salary is currently covered by way of a private donor.
- 4.8.8 While the Garden enjoys a number of active volunteers, including 'Garden Greeters' at weekends in the summer, they consist mostly of retired people and while they bring valuable help in terms of the tasks carried out, there are management issues associated with this that impact on the Head Gardener's time.
- 4.8.9 The links with local colleges, such as Plumpton College, have lapsed. These have proved fruitful relationships in the past, providing vital horticultural work experience for students within the Garden.

Sustainability Policy

- 4.8.10 The Garden is managed on organic principles. Green waste is recycled within the Garden to an extent but external contractors do remove an element. No peat is used but may be present as a growing medium for a small number of purchased plants. Mushroom compost is used to mulch the beds.
- 4.8.11 While positive from a sustainability viewpoint, the fact that the Garden are managed on an organic basis (with no use of pesticides, insecticides, chemicals, etc.) means that certain maintenance activities can be more time consuming as a result (e.g. keeping hard surfaces weed free).

Monitoring

- 4.8.12 There is sporadic monitoring of the condition of the Garden, with reports obtained as and when considered necessary. No formal plan for monitoring the key features of the Garden is currently in place. There is also limited monitoring of usage of the Garden, including visitor profiles and satisfaction. A good estimate of visitor numbers would assist in future management decisions.
- 4.8.1 Addressing the issues around management is critical to the long term, successful management of the Garden.

4.9 Access, Engagement & Profile

- 4.9.1 There are six access points for pedestrians (**Figure 13**). The level nature of the ground and width of paths present no barriers to wheelchair users or those with walking difficulties, although the pedestrian gate at the south end of the East Lawn is usually closed. While there is a long bench along the west boundary of the Garden in New Road, there are very few benches located within the Garden. While the paths and hard surfaces are accessible to disabled users, there is a lack of low level seating within the Garden.
- 4.9.2 The main entrances for vehicles and pedestrians directly into the Garden are via the North and South Gates and, for pedestrians only, two gateways off New Road, and an unfenced gap adjacent to the public lavatories off Prince's Place.
- 4.9.3 Footpath routes around the East Lawn currently lead to a locked gate which creates a 'dead' area and requires visitors to turn back and return the way they came. This gate is closed in early October until the end of April (when no security patrol) due to cyclists and anti-social behaviour which is worse here due to the lack of visibility (shrub planting) and low public presence/circulation. Internal and external looped routes should be investigated to establish a more logical and purposeful circulation route around the Pavilion and the Garden.
- 4.9.4 Vehicle access is restricted, and is by pre-arrangement and permission only. A controlled vehicle access road from New Road serves the Dome and, although discouraged from using it, pedestrians and cyclists can access it freely.
- 4.9.5 Plans are in hand at the North Gate to improve control of vehicles so that the main gates may be left open for visitors to enjoy the view before entering.
- 4.9.6 There are no parking facilities within the Garden. The nearest public car park is the NCP in Church Street which is less than a 5 minute walk away. Only contractors who need frequent access to their vehicles, and wedding cars are allowed access. Large events such as the annual ice rink frequently require large commercial vehicles to gain access to the East Lawn.
- 4.9.7 Access for delivery vehicles to the Royal Pavilion Estate has been temporarily affected by the closure of the service road off New Road, to the rear of the Corn Exchange and The Dome, while a project to renovate the Corn Exchange takes place. An assessment of the risks from heavy vehicle movements within the estate was conducted by CTP Consulting Engineers in March 2017 (**Appendix 3**) which identified a number of risks, the main ones as follows: ⁶²

⁶² Royal Pavilion, Brighton. Risk from Heavy Vehicle Movements within the Estate. CTP Consultants, March 2017

- Damage to stonework and associated railings of the listed North Gate structure;
- Significant risk of damage to edgings and kerbs within the Garden;
- Tearing and wearing course of road pavements within the Garden;
- Risk of serious damage or collapse to the underground passageway crown if lorry wheels overshoot the protection slab (installation of ice rink and similar functions);
- Heavy lorry wheels bounce into the existing pavement depression beside tunnel; and
- Risk of further damage to stone paved aprons from heavy vehicle movements.

4.9.8 The ability for large delivery vehicles to get independent access to the East Lawn would mitigate some of the issues currently experienced.

4.9.9 There is little understanding of visitors to the Garden or their needs in terms of access. There is an opportunity to better understand current and future audiences. There are currently no opportunities centred around the Garden in respect of community engagement and there is no creative programme for the Garden.

4.9.10 Although the Garden has a well-established volunteer programme of gardeners and greeters, this is somewhat limited and there is an opportunity to enhance this.

4.9.11 The profile of the Royal Pavilion Garden's place in garden history is not well-known and there is an opportunity to promote this as a heritage destination in its own right.

4.10 Interpretation & Research

4.10.1 Most of the visitors using or passing through the Garden are unaware of its rich history or environmental value. There is currently very little interpretation within the Garden pertaining to their historical significance with this limited to text on signs at key entrances (**Figure 17G:6**). There are no interpretation panels, leaflets and educational events / activities are limited. Although the volunteers and Head Gardener offer a valuable service in answering queries informally, Gardens Week is the only concentrated period that solely promotes and interprets the Garden.

4.10.2 Recent consultations of local residents confirmed that signage within the Garden could be improved when asked what could be done to increase the awareness and appreciation of the historic status.⁶³

⁶³ The Royal Pavilion. Management & Maintenance Plan, June 2010

- 4.10.3 There is also no interpretation in connection with lost heritage from the Garden, such as the ice house for the Royal Pavilion Estate that was located in the south-west corner, or about the natural environment (e.g. historic trees).
- 4.10.4 Online interpretation is also limited and uncoordinated. The website for the Garden is included within BHCC's 'Parks and Green Spaces' section and has very little background on the Garden, no photographs or information about its historic trees. The website for the Royal Pavilion Garden café has more background information on the Garden and this could be better coordinated.
- 4.10.5 There is a lack of archaeological research in respect of the Garden and a lack of research documenting the Garden's 165 years in public ownership. Much of the archive relating to the original Garden is housed in the Royal Pavilion but is catalogued by box entry only. A relatively small proportion of plans and historical material has been conserved, digitised and accessioned. Further records are known to exist in the archive at Windsor but have not been researched.



5.0
POLICIES

5.0 POLICIES

5.1.1 This section presents the vision, aims and objectives for managing and conserving the Garden. Policies have been established which have been informed by an understanding of the Garden's significance and values which aim to address the issues and harness the opportunities associated with those values. They also respond to Historic England's placement of the Garden onto the Heritage at Risk Register and seek to actively support BHCC's broader strategic policies in respect of the Royal Pavilion Estate.

5.2 Vision and Key Priorities

Long Term Conservation Vision

5.2.1 The Garden is a unique heritage asset in the cultural offer of Brighton & Hove and is greatly valued by the local community and all its visitors. The Garden is intrinsically linked to the Royal Pavilion and is a fundamental part of the Royal Pavilion Estate. The Garden's contribution to the City as a setting for the Royal Pavilion, as a publicly accessible green space and as a place of tranquillity and beauty cannot be underestimated. However there has been an overall decline in the condition of the Garden which fails to maximise the potential of this valuable asset to inspire visitors and to be a positive influence in the local community.

5.2.2 This extremely popular space in the centre of Brighton is essentially a "victim of its own success" in that the number of visitors and recreational pressures it experiences are damaging its very fabric and impairing the historic setting of the Royal Pavilion. The historic character of the Garden has also been impacted by inappropriately placed structures, the lack of any overall design guidelines, constrained resources, lack of maintenance to infrastructure and furniture, together with the anti-social behaviour it experiences.

5.2.1 The long term conservation vision for the Garden is based on the fundamental need to conserve and enhance the significance and values associated with it. It is of the utmost importance to ensure that these values are appreciated and enjoyed by current and future generations. Change is inevitable and will need to be accommodated in a planned, rational manner that secures the transfer of maximum significance.

5.2.2 *'Our vision is to restore, conserve and enhance the diverse significances and values of The Royal Pavilion Garden while retaining the Garden as a public open space in the historic centre of Brighton. At the heart of the vision is a celebration of the Garden's heritage, lively atmosphere and open space, and its capacity to enrich the lives of the local community. This*

forms the basis of a commitment to on-going sustainability, quality and inclusivity to ensure that the widest possible audience can appreciate and benefit from the diverse opportunities afforded by the Garden.'

5.2.3 One of the top three priorities for the future of the Garden highlighted in the Stakeholder Workshop and Public Survey 2014-15 was access, with 14% of respondents stating that they wanted the Garden to be kept public and open. ⁶⁴

5.2.4 The policies to support this vision are detailed under the following headings:

- Governance;
- Strategic Principles;
- Capital Works Priorities;
- Management & Operational Priorities;
- Interpretation; and
- Audience Development & Engagement.

5.3 Governance

- **1a: If the Royal Pavilion & Museums is to move to an independent Trust, ensure that a Trustee a horticultural / historic parks background is appointed to the new Trust to provide oversight of the long-term conservation and management of the Royal Pavilion Garden element of the wider Estate.**

5.3.1 A key theme that arose during the stakeholder consultations was the importance of credible, ongoing governance and management of the Garden. If responsibility for the Estate is transferred to the cultural trust, a new trustee should be appointed to provide oversight for the Pavilion Garden. They will act as a key champion of the Garden. The trustee should preferably have horticultural qualification/experience and be familiar with the requirements of managing a historic garden and public open garden.

- **1b: If the Royal Pavilion & Museums is to move to an independent Trust, ensure that management structures within the Trust provide clarity on responsibility for the Garden and that appropriate levels of resourcing and revenue funding are maintained to support the Garden..**

⁶⁴ Royal Pavilion Garden – Findings from Stakeholder Workshop and Public Survey 2014-15

5.3.2 If management of the Garden transfers to a new Trust it will be important in terms of its long-term conservation and maintenance that responsibility for the Garden is clearly articulated in management structures and that a senior member of the management team is allocated responsibility for the Garden and the implementation of the Conservation Plan. This will need to be supported by adequate ongoing revenue funding and significant capital funding to enable the rejuvenation of the Garden.

- **1c: If responsibility for management remains with the local authority ensure that the daily management of the Garden remains with the Royal Pavilion and Museums division of B&HCC; and that regular integration meetings are held with other parties operating within the Royal Estate.**

5.3.3 Should a transition to a new Trust not occur, then it will be important to ensure continuity of management of the Garden. Additionally, given the critical role that the Garden plays in connecting all elements of the Estate together and its role in hosting events and activities, it is also recommended that regular integration meetings are held between the Brighton Festival and Dome, the Royal Pavilion and Museums division of B&HCC and other key stakeholders.

5.4 Strategic Principles

- **2a: Ensure all decisions and actions conserve and enhance the significance of the Garden (as defined in the Statement of Significance) and potential conflicts between significances are addressed through reasoned decisions supported, where necessary, by expert opinion and stakeholder engagement.**
- **2b: Ensure future management and development decisions maintain the Garden's key role as a free to enter accessible public open space in the heart of Brighton.**
- **2c: Maintain an appropriate level of capital and revenue funding/resources to ensure a high standard of management and maintenance of the Garden and explore possible new future funding sources.**
- **2d: Ensure future management and development decisions maintain and enhance the distinctive historic character of the Garden and the "Nash Style" approach to horticulture and landscape design.**
- **2e: Conserve the significance of the Garden by continuing to provide a high standard of management and maintenance.**
- **2f: Promote the Garden's community and recreational values, providing facilities, activities and events which meet local people's and visitor's needs.**
- **2g: Conserve, protect and enhance Nash's Views.**
- **2h: Ensure a good understanding of the Garden's significance through a systematic approach to managing information and high quality interpretation.**

- **2i: Adopt, Implement & Review the Conservation Plan.**

5.4.1 The above strategic principles should guide the day to day management of the Garden with the aim of conserving and enhancing the Garden's significances. These cannot be effectively safeguarded without the necessary skills and resources in place and funding and revenue streams should be explored – both in respect of any proposed capital works but also in respect of ongoing costs for management and maintenance.

5.4.2 All parties making decisions relating the management, conservation and enhancement of the Garden should do so with explicit regard to the statement of significance and all decisions that may affect the Garden should aim to conserve the significance(s) of the Garden. The Conservation Plan should be adopted by the existing and future management of the Garden and any relevant stakeholders should be aware of its existence. It should be reviewed every 5 years in order to keep the information and guidance up to date. The maintenance of the Conservation Plan as a digital document should allow this to be done at minimum cost and effort.

5.5 Capital Works Priorities

5.5.1 The issues facing the Garden and its significance cannot be addressed solely through management and maintenance activity and capital investment is now required. The following sets out, in broad terms, the priorities for investment.

- **3a: Design and implement a boundary for the Garden that enables management of egress and exit in a way that is sympathetic to the Garden and surrounding area**
- **3b: Improve and enhance the entrances to the Garden**
- **3c: Enhance the Western Lawn compartment**
- **3d: Enhance the East/North East Lawn compartments**
- **3e: Enhance the area of the Garden near to The Corn Exchange and The Dome**
- **3f: Relocate the public toilets and maintenance sheds**
- **3g: Rationalise and improve the Garden's furniture and path network**
- **3h: Enhance the lighting within the Garden**
- **3i: Improve the streetscape quality on all the lanes entering the Garden**
- **3j: Remove or mitigate the features that detract from the Garden's character.**

Policy 3a: Design and implement a boundary for the Garden that enables management of egress and exit in a way that is sympathetic to the Garden and surrounding area

- 5.5.2 Addressing anti-social behaviour is critical to ensuring the viable long term management of the garden and improving the quality and perception of the Garden. Much of the anti-social behaviour occurs at night and a boundary treatment is required to restrict access at night. This will require detailed design to ensure it responds to the sensitive historic character of the Garden and the varied character of the surrounding streetscape. Consequently, a bespoke design response may be required for the different elements of the boundary and the different entrances.
- 5.5.3 The boundary treatment will need to respond to and incorporate the listed elements of the existing boundary and entrances. Design clues for possible boundary treatments can be found in the railings at the end of Palace Place and the remnant flint wall and railings to the west of North Gate.
- 5.5.4 Two options should be considered in respect of the 1920's balustrade along the eastern boundary along the Old Steine, originally installed as a result of the widening of the highway.
- **Option1:** Retain the structure but undertake required repairs/restoration as it is in poor condition in many places;
 - **Option 2:** Consider removal/re-creation as part of the revised boundary work. Detailed design analysis should be carried out in order to inform such a decision. Removal would assist in more clearly defining the actual Garden's boundary.
- 5.5.5 The revised boundary treatment should incorporate any proposals for improvements and enhancements to entrances into the Garden (see policy 3b below).

Policy 3b: Improve and enhance the entrances to the Garden.

- 5.5.6 The following projects should be considered in conjunction with any proposals regarding changes to the boundary.
- Establishing 3 principal entry points clearly defined by both gate house buildings and lockable gates – these being at the North Gate (existing), the South Gate (existing with amendments) and at the Prince's Place entrance (new). The new entrance at Prince's Place should follow the newly established design guidelines for the Garden and be incorporated into a plan to improve the public realm in that area;
 - Consider relocating the northern entrance to the Garden from New Road c.20m towards the café – to enable improved screening of the energy centre and proposed bin store. See Policy 3e.

- Introduce lockable gates at the two entrances on New Road – to be incorporated within any new boundary treatment;
- Explore the feasibility of introducing a new access point at the end of Palace Place to provide managed access and egress from the East Lawn area (this entry point to allow easier, direct access to the East Lawn for setting up events – also see Policy 3d re: East Lawn compartment);
- Re-opening of South Pedestrian Gate – leading into Palace Place and onto the Old Steine with potential restrictions installed to prevent/deter access for cyclists;
- The existing pedestrian entrance to the east of the North Gate will be closed as part of the new boundary treatment to be installed, with the main entrance through the North Gate.

Policy 3c: Enhance the Western Lawn compartment

5.5.7 Much of the Western Lawn compartment was not included within the restoration of the Garden in the 1980's and 1990's and the area has been subject to considerable change historically. While some beds have been planted in a Nash style since, there is an opportunity to enhance this area and its associated beds to better reflect the original Nash plan and to enhance the facilities / infrastructure within it to address the significant pressure it experiences from visitor footfall.

5.5.8 Enhancements could include the following:

- The planting/beds near to the entrance at Prince's Place could be completely re-designed as part of the creation of a new gatehouse - with the planting to reflect the Nash style;
- Opening up the Nash View of the Stables (now The Dome) from the Prince's Place entrance; reuniting the historic estate (see Policy 3e);
- Installation of drainage and replacement of the existing irrigation system to better support the intensive use of the lawned areas;
- Restoration of remaining beds within the compartment, that have not been planted in a Nash style, to reflect the original Nash design/planting;
- Removal of astro-turf near to South Gate and entrance to the Royal Pavilion with the recreation of Bed S, or part thereof, which was never recreated, despite being part of the restoration design. The extent to which this can be done may be dependent on the whether the maintenance sheds are relocated;
- Remove/reduce some plants and trees that have become too large for the Garden in this compartment, thereby impairing views of the 'West front' of the Royal Pavilion (e.g. the Lime and Pagoda trees in Bed P) and that have become out of keeping with their setting (e.g. Pines, Phormiums);

- Improvements/enhancements to the patio area around the café and around the Elm Avenue – potentially using a bound-gravel hard surface;
- Widening of some paths to cope with visitor demand in this heavily used compartment;
- Relocation of the Max Miller statue to a new location outside the Garden (see Policy 3e);
- Limited expansion of hard-standing area/patio into the Western Lawn to cope with visitor numbers during very busy times and address visitor pressures on the lawn.

Policy 3d: Enhance the East/North East Lawn compartments

5.5.9 The main change to these compartments from the original Nash plan is the move inwards of the eastern boundary and construction of the 1920's balustrade. The potential replacement of this balustrade is considered under Policy 3a but other enhancements could include:

- Possible introduction of a new access point at the end of Palace Place to provide access and egress from the East Lawn area (Policy 3b);
- Establish a looped footpath route allowing visitors to exit the Royal Pavilion from the east and meander back through the East Lawn, admiring the Steine front, or continue around to the North Gate exit or other compartments (Policy 3g).
- Removal/pruning of mature trees that are obscuring the 'North front' Nash View. Some of the trees are impacting this key view (e.g. the Weeping Willow and Turkey Oak in the North East Lawn);
- Replacement of the area of grasscrete close to the northern facade of the Royal Pavilion with bound gravel surfaces, with vehicle loading sub-base construction (if required), to integrate as part of the footpath network;
- Restoration of the lawn to the original grass species/sward. The lawns have a very modern character with turf having been used to repair the East Lawn many times in recent years. There is an opportunity to carry out research into 19th century lawn grass species/swards and look to replicate their historic nature in a more authentic way.

Policy 3e: Enhance the area of the Garden near to The Corn Exchange and The Dome

5.5.10 This area of the Garden has been impacted negatively by a number of changes which are relatively recent additions/proposals:

- The energy centre (and associated chimney) for the Studio Theatre;
- Max Miller statue – moved into the Garden in 2007;
- The recently constructed bin store for the Royal Pavilion Estate. The bin store was agreed as part of the Royal Estate Masterplan and the location agreed following an assessment of the alternative possibilities.

5.5.11 The following enhancements should be considered:

- Opening up the Nash View of the Stables (now The Dome) – by taking out part of the yew hedge near to the main door of The Dome (as per original Nash plan) and removing mature trees that impede the view. Also management strategies for the loading and parking of vehicles for the successful operation of the Dome should support the aspiration to reveal the north façade of the buildings and to connect them to the Garden;
- Reducing the height of the yew hedge between the Garden and the Corn Exchange/The Dome or potential for landscaping as part of any future phases of capital works;
- Incorporation of a possible new bike store to promote sustainable travel for staff working within the Royal Pavilion Estate.

5.5.12 Additionally, considerable attention is required in relation to the area now containing the bin store, energy centre, chimney and Max Miller statue. This area provides a low quality entrance to the garden and a poor quality backdrop for views across the garden, in particular the visually intrusive bin store. Ideally the bin store should be relocated away from its current location.

5.5.13 The area would benefit from redesign to improve the quality of the entrance way, mask intrusive features and improve planting design. Key elements of the redesign could include:

- Relocation of the northern entrance into the Garden from New Road c.20m towards the café, so enabling relocation of the footpath into the Garden from this entrance away from the energy store and bin store;
- Creation of a new boundary inside the Garden, effectively putting the energy centre and proposed bin store outside the publicly accessible area of the Garden (but still within the Royal Pavilion Estate). This, combined with the relocation of the northern entrance from New Road, and the relocation of the Max Miller statue (see below) would allow for better screening of the energy centre/bin store and sort out the issue of the tunnel effect from the shrubs required to screen the path in the current location. It would also enable planting to screen views of the energy centre/bin store from the new café on the corner of the access road onto New Road and could incorporate a sliding gate to allow closure of the Garden's boundary on the access road into the estate from New Road;
- Relocation of the Max Miller statue to a new location outside the Garden (e.g. in New Road in line with the café). The re-design of the public realm in the area could include the removal of the benching along New Road and replacement with smaller benches around/close to the statue; and
- Reduction in height of bin store fencing and change of material/addition of vegetative cladding to reduce its visual impact (if it cannot be relocated in the short term).

Policy 3f: Relocate the public toilets and maintenance sheds.

- 5.5.14 Consideration should be given to relocating the public toilets in Prince's Place and potentially moving some or all of the maintenance sheds into that space or elsewhere on the Estate or wider City. Such a proposal could be linked with the project to potentially construct a new gate house at the Prince's Place and be part of the improvements to the public realm in this area.
- 5.5.15 An alternative would be to review or add to the planting used to screen the public toilets as the current planting is deciduous and only provides seasonal cover. Consideration should be given to the inclusion/addition of quicker growing, evergreen, climbers that retain the integrity of the regency planting (e.g. ivy which is also a late source of nectar for pollinators). A green wall may also be an effective screen.

Policy 3g: Rationalise and improve the Garden's furniture and path network

- 5.5.16 Rationalise and improve all the street furniture surrounding the Garden (e.g. the litter bins in Palace Place). Replace all litter bins within the Garden – these to have a larger capacity and also conform to the newly established design guidelines. The opportunity could be taken to incorporate more dog waste bins.
- 5.5.17 Additional benches could be introduced into the Garden in sensitive locations, to improve the provision of low-level seating. All benches, including any to be retained should adhere to the newly established design guidelines.
- 5.5.18 Localised refurbishment work (removing rust/redecorating) is required to both the listed railings on the Garden's boundary and to any low-hooped metal railings and furniture to be retained in the Garden (e.g. metal benches).
- 5.5.19 Explore opportunities to introduce self-binding gravel surfaces beneath the Elm Avenue to establish a better rooting zone for trees and create a softer visual appearance.
- 5.5.20 Retain the sympathetic gravel-effect surface finish to footways and refresh and/or upgrade the existing Fibredec surfacing.
- Option 1: refresh existing footways with newly applied Fibre-dec surface finish;
 - Option 2: upgrade surfaces using a resin bound gravel finish. This offers opportunities to not only improve the quality, but also contribute sustainably through the introduction of min.

25% recycled aggregate content, and through the reconstruction of sub-bases to establish permeable surfaces for SUDs.

- 5.5.21 Establish a looped footpath route allowing visitors to exit the Royal Pavilion from the east and meander back through the East Lawn, admiring the Steine front, or continue around to the North Gate exit or other compartments.

Policy 3h: Enhance the lighting within the Garden.

- 5.5.22 The immediate priority is to repair/restore the existing Grade II listed, cast iron, lighting columns that provide the base level lighting for all the footpaths. These are currently in a poor condition.

- 5.5.23 Consideration should also be given on how to improve/enhance the lighting within the Garden, with thoughts given to the following:

- Enhance permanent lighting within the Garden (e.g. introducing accent and in-ground lighting elements to enhance the presence of features such as trees, buildings and important facades and walls. This will be less relevant if the Garden is closed at night;
- Event driven lighting (i.e. not permanent) such as projected performance lighting. This could include lighting within the Garden, using building facades as canvases for projected light shows

- 5.5.24 Any amendments to the lighting within the Garden will need to complement the floodlighting of the Royal Pavilion and the street lighting in the Old Steine and New Road.

Policy 3i: Improve the streetscape quality on all the lanes entering the Garden.

- 5.5.25 Potential areas for improvement are as follows:

- Removal of the bench along the western boundary of the Garden on New Road. Any new boundary is likely to be scaleable from this bench unless it is of significant height (which may then be visually unattractive) and the bench area is also known to be a focal point for anti-social behaviour at present;
- Carry out improvements to the public realm around the entrance to the Garden at Prince's Place which could be linked to any relocation of the public toilets and construction of a new gate house. The existing entrance to the Garden at Prince's Place is particularly unattractive;

- Carry out improvements to the public realm/streetscape in Palace Place which is very untidy at the moment. Such improvements to be carried out in conjunction with the construction of a new vehicular access road and associated gate;
- There is a significant amount of graffiti on a utility box near to the North Gate entrance, together with a small amount of graffiti on the exterior of the North Gate. This should be removed and the planting outside the Garden near to the North Gate entrance should be pruned/tidied up.

Policy 3j: Remove or mitigate the features that detract from the Garden’s character.

5.5.26 The following should be removed from the Garden:

- The metal container currently located near to pedestrian entrance at the North Gate;
- The timber post and rail fencing should be removed altogether. There are at least three different types of fencing within the Garden. The aim should be to achieve a single design used throughout, with height variations as necessary. The distinction between paths and grass could be reinforced but this should allow for maintenance tasks to be carried out;
- Inappropriate signage on the public toilets at Prince’s Place;
- Advertising for events tied onto some of the low hooped railings;
- Low hooped fencing from around all areas of lawn and shrubbery planting where it is not absolutely necessary to control access. Upgrade the remaining stretches of low fencing to establish a simpler and less visually intrusive design;
- Inappropriate specimens and trees that block views etc., such as the palm trees (added post WWII).

5.6 Management & Operational Priorities

- **4a: Address the issue of the succession of the existing Head Gardener.**
- **4b: Update the Management and Maintenance Plan (MMP) following the completion of any capital works or changes to procedures.**
- **4c: Provide adequate training to staff and volunteers on managing and maintaining the heritage.**
- **Policy 4d: Develop an agreed event accommodation and servicing procedure for the Garden**
- **4e: Digitally record the drawings from the restoration/plans for beds – to ensure these are not lost in a fire or other disaster.**
- **4f: The Sustainability Policy of the new Trust should include specific elements relevant to the Garden.**
- **4g: Develop a tree strategy**

Policy 4a: Succession

- 5.6.1 A new Head Gardener needs to be recruited prior the planned retirement of the existing Head Gardener. This to ensure that there is an adequate handover period, preferably a minimum of 3 to 6 months, where knowledge, experience and best practices relating to the management of a restored Regency Garden can be shared with the new Head Gardener.

Policy 4b: Update the MMP following the completion of any capital works.

- 5.6.2 The MMP should be updated following the completion of any capital works, to take into account the work carried out and its maintenance requirements going forward.

Policy 4c: Provide adequate training to staff and volunteers.

- 5.6.3 Staff and volunteers should continue to be provided with informative training on the Garden's significance, as and when required, to ensure the Garden is managed and maintained to a high standard and in a manner appropriate.

Policy 4d: Develop an agreed event accommodation and servicing procedure for the Garden

- 5.6.4 The Garden currently hosts a number of events and activities which support its and the Estate's revenue requirements. There is however an ongoing conflict between the need to conserve the significances of the Garden and to accommodate events. In this regard a defined and agreed events procedure is required to set out how events can be planned and delivered in the garden. This procedure will need to establish:

- Acceptable levels for frequency of events
- Acceptable levels for the duration of events
- Acceptable infrastructure impacts associated with events
- Acceptable post-event restoration measures

- 5.6.5 In terms of safeguarding the significances of the Garden it is strongly recommended that the procedure takes a conservative approach encouraging commercial events that are in keeping with the character and significances of the Garden and which;are relatively short duration e.g. a few days or at most a few weeks; are low impact in terms of infrastructure requirements and post-event restoration; and which occur infrequently. These requirements would clearly preclude the annual ice rink being held within the Garden.

- 5.6.6 Requests to hold events within the Garden that do not comply with the new events procedure, are not serviceable within the space, are not in keeping with the historic character of the Garden and have the potential to cause ecological damage to the Garden should be declined.
- 5.6.7 This procedure will need to be developed in consultation with BHCC, Historic England and other stakeholders.

Policy 4e: Digitally record the drawings from the restoration / plans for beds – to ensure these are not lost in a fire or other disaster

- 5.6.8 The original drawings from the restoration are of value in terms of the history of the Garden and should be conserved for the future. As part of this, digital copies of the drawings should be recorded and retained in the digital records for the Garden.

Policy 4f: The Sustainability Policy of the RPM should include specific elements relevant to the Garden (including any concerns around the natural environment).

- 5.6.9 The Sustainability Policy of the RPM should include specific elements relevant to the Garden such as:

- Organic management – so no use of chemicals, pesticides, insecticides;
- Waste management/litter policy. The waste management policy should be reviewed. Composting bins could be incorporated into any new maintenance facility for example, allowing for recycling of green waste and production of leaf mould compost.
- Use of electric tools/machinery/tools where these are adequate to perform maintenance tasks;
- Review insulation of buildings/heating use by the Head Gardener, staff or volunteers;
- Procurement of sustainably generated electricity; and
- No peat policy, including purchased plants.

- 5.6.10 The key policies and initiatives that impact on the overarching sustainability agenda for the Royal Pavilion Estate are:

- The BHCC Sustainable Action Plan;
- Brighton and Hove Submission City Plan;
- Brighton and Hove State of the Local Environment Report (2012);
- Brighton and Hove Renewable and Sustainable Energy Summary (2013);
- Brighton and Hove Strategic Flood Risk Assessment (update January 2012); and

- Brighton and Hove and Lewes Downs Biosphere Reserve Management Strategy (that accompanied the application for UNESCO Biosphere Reserve status in September 2013).⁶⁵

- 5.6.11 The Sustainability Policy of the RPM should also include regular (minimum annually) reviews/inspections of the Garden for concerns around the natural environments. Inspections should be undertaken by the Head Gardener of all elements of the Garden’s landscaping to ensure that the planting remains in good condition and in keeping with the regency style. Such inspections should include regular assessments of how specific plants/trees are coping with any changes to weather patterns (e.g. heavier rainfall, summer drought, higher temperatures) associated with climate change. Recording of areas of planting or specific plants within the Garden that are most vulnerable to a changing climate is recommended – to inform future management/replacement planting.
- 5.6.12 Any actions required as a result of these inspections should be raised by the Head Gardener with the newly appointed trustee responsible for the Garden and followed up.

Policy 4g: Develop a tree strategy

- 5.6.13 Trees are a particularly important element of the Garden and its historic character. A tree strategy would help ensure the sustainable maintenances and management of the tree population and would provide a framework for the future replacement of trees. A tree strategy would also help guide decisions on tree removal, the planting of suitable tree species and maintenance works. It should also identify opportunities to enhance the Garden’s biodiversity values while taking into consideration the Garden’s historic character and recreational values.
- 5.6.14 The tree strategy should include the requirements to obtain professional arboricultural surveys on all trees within the Garden on an annual basis, covering both health and safety and issues relating to pests and diseases. Any recommended works are to be carried out in the timescale suggested within the latest report.
- 5.6.15 Where such reports are not obtained annually or works carried out on time, this needs to be reported to the board of trustees responsible for the Garden and the minutes noted accordingly.

5.7 Masterplan and Guidance

- **5a: All of the capital works projects should be drawn together into an agreed Masterplan/concept design for the Garden**

⁶⁵ Royal Pavilion Estate, Brighton. Design Feasibility Study Report. FeildenCleggBradleyStudios. June 2013.

- **5b: Establish design guidelines for the Garden and use appropriate methods and materials during any improvement/amendment (e.g. any new buildings, infrastructure, furniture and signage) and ongoing maintenance of the Garden.**
- **5c: Carry out archaeological research on the Garden (e.g. geophysical surveying).**

Policy 5a: All of the capital works projects should be drawn together into an agreed Masterplan/concept design for the Garden

- 5.7.1 Once a decision has been taken on capital works to be undertaken, these should be drawn together into an agreed Masterplan/concept design for the Garden, prior to any public consultation in respect of the Garden.

Policy 5b: Establish design guidelines for the Garden/Royal Pavilion Estate and use appropriate methods and materials during any improvement/amendment (e.g. any new buildings, infrastructure, furniture and signage) and ongoing maintenance of the Garden.

- 5.7.2 Develop design guidelines for the Garden/Royal Pavilion Estate (including colour policy, type of furniture to be used, type of signage, appropriate surface materials for repairs to paths, etc.) and ensure any new buildings/entrances/fences/amendments and furniture within the Garden complies with these. This to include litter bins, seating, signage and interpretation boards/panels. The design guidelines should incorporate the adoption of a common language, themes and branding across signage and interpretation for the whole estate.

Policy 5c: Carry out archaeological research on the Garden (e.g. geophysical surveying).

- 5.7.3 There is an opportunity to carry out archaeological research within the Garden using the latest technology. This could provide further background on the history of the Garden and may inform the future management of certain areas.

5.8 Interpretation & Research

Policy 6a: Develop, implement and review an interpretation strategy for the Garden.

- 5.8.1 There is little interpretation about the Garden's heritage values, lost heritage or natural environment which can lead to visitors being unaware of its full historic importance.
- 5.8.2 An interpretation strategy should be developed for the Garden which should outline the format and content of the interpretation for the Garden and cover all relevant themes as follows:

- History of the Garden as a royal pleasure ground for the Prince Regent/King George IV & King William IV;
- Changes during the Victorian period – lost heritage (e.g. ice house);
- Stories about it since it opened (e.g. events held on East Lawn);
- John Nash’s involvement in the design of the Garden and at other parks and gardens & especially his Views of the Royal Pavilion;
- Biodiversity within the Garden - the historic elm trees, pollinators, etc.
- WWI usage as hospital

5.8.3 Such a strategy should aim to coordinate with that of the café as there is a danger of confusion occurring. It should also cover both interpretation within the Garden/Royal Pavilion Estate and elsewhere (e.g. website) through a range of media. The design of interpretation boards/signage should adopt a common language, themes and branding across the whole estate. The possibility of introducing new technologies to create engaging interpretation should also be considered. These have been successfully used in some parks and gardens to engage with existing and new audiences. This could include introducing audio trails, podcasts, smart phone apps or interactive features on the Garden’s website. Such interpretation could assist with inclusivity by making it easier for visitors with specific disabilities to enjoy the Garden. There is an opportunity to design a formal education programme targeted at primary school children to support KS1 and KS2 local history and science curriculums. There are also opportunities for collaborations with universities in the design and development of this interpretation.

Policy 6b: Research, catalogue and conserve material in the archive.

5.8.4 There is an opportunity to research, catalogue and conserve material in the archive and pull together information about the Garden from archive sources. This would aid the formation of an interpretation strategy. The archive material could, funding allowing, be made publically accessible through digitisation. Oral history recordings of the Garden could be gathered including stories and memories through the voices of local people. Pictorial holdings, including specialist books, topographical prints, pamphlets, newspaper reports and cuttings, maps, records and photographs recording the history of the Garden could also be collated.

5.9 Access, Engagement & Profile

- **7a: Develop, implement and review an Activity Plan.**
- **7b: Enhance the programme of events and activities for all users.**

Policy 7a: Develop, implement and review an Activity Plan

- 5.9.1 An activity plan will provide a solid understanding of who currently visits the Garden, who doesn't and why, existing barriers to access and opportunities to overcome these. It will set out aims and objectives to encourage existing and new audiences to visit the Garden and those heritage learning and participation activities which can be offered at the site. Regular visitor surveys will be required in order to inform the activity plan.
- 5.9.2 There is an opportunity to promote the Garden as a heritage destination in its own right and to raise its profile and reputation locally and internationally. There are opportunities to work with tourism providers such as hoteliers and other attractions to raise awareness amongst staff of the significance of the Estate.
- 5.9.3 There is also an opportunity to create a new Garden Creative Arts programme in partnership with Brighton Dome and Festival including: performing arts, sculpture and visual arts, film, son et lumiere, etc.
- 5.9.4 Opportunities for meaningful community involvement and volunteering should be actively promoted. There is scope to develop opportunities for research, oral history collecting, horticulture, garden ambassadors, fundraising activities, wildlife audits, litter picks as well as delivering events and tours.

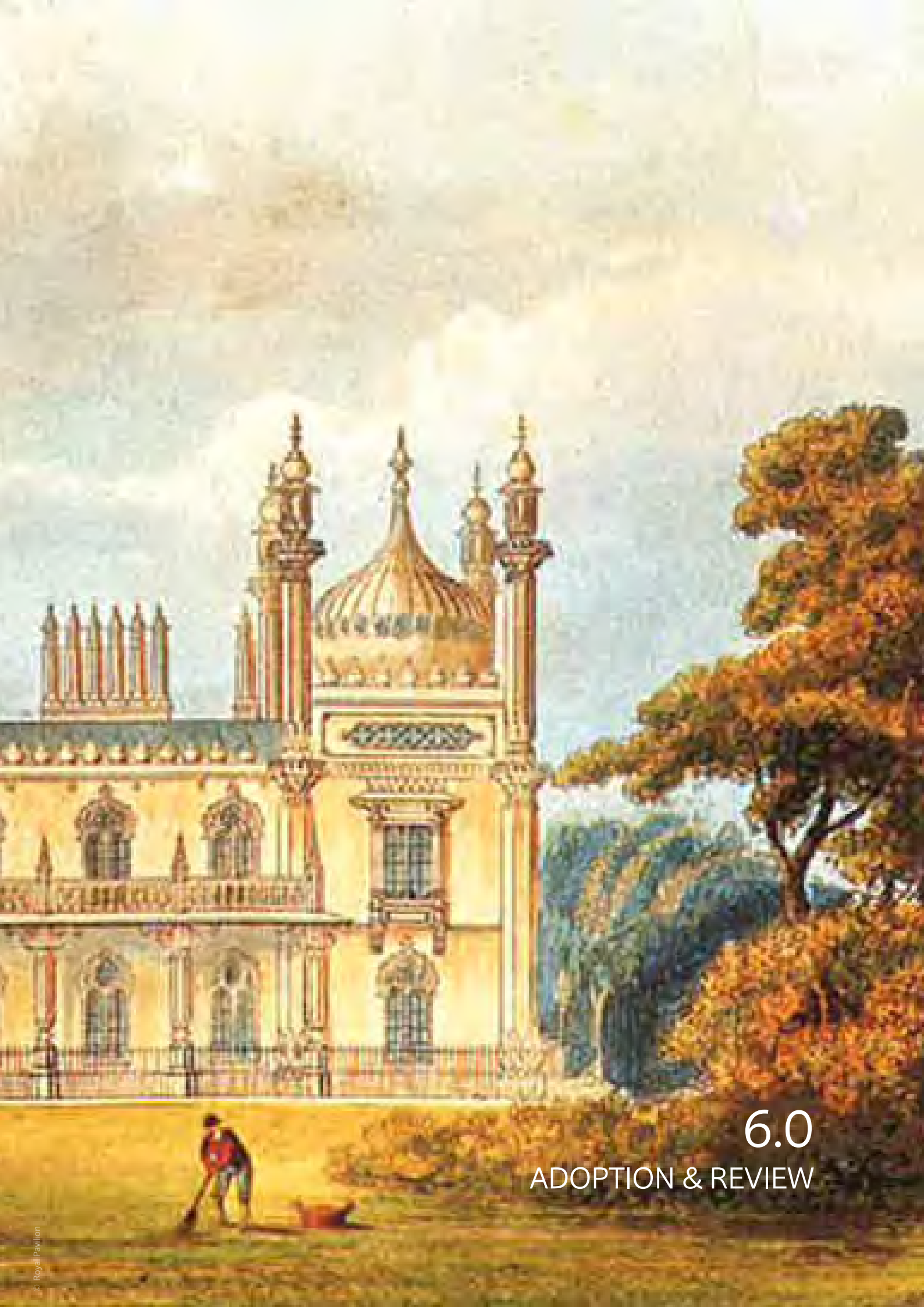
Policy 7b: Enhance the programme of events and activities for all users

- 5.9.5 The Garden hosts a range of events which are very popular and attract a large number of attendees. The Garden however has no structured audience development plan. Consultation suggested interest in a range of new events and activities. The top 3 type of events suggested by respondents to a Stakeholder Workshop and Public Survey in 2014-15 were as follows:
- a. Events that enrich understanding of the Royal Pavilion, Brighton Museum and Brighton Dome (17%);
 - b. Classical music (15%);
 - c. Theatre (13%).
- 5.9.6 Other suggestions included educational, artistic, cultural, nature based, community events. Some support was evident for private hire (particularly university / college related e.g. graduation ceremonies) and using the revenue to support the upkeep of the Garden.
- 5.9.1 Themes for events should be inclusive and take account the diverse nature of the City's population and the annual programme should incorporate a number of free entry events to encourage inclusivity, which could include events aimed specifically at children e.g. story-

telling, children's theatre. The programme of events to be held within the Garden should include those that educate and inform local people and visitors about the significance of the Garden.

5.9.2 To ensure that local people do not feel a sense of isolation from the Garden, following any decision to close the boundary at night, any future public consultation on the boundary treatment should also garner feedback on the following issues:

- Proposals to introduce evening events within the Garden;
- The type of evening events people would like to see take place;
- To what extent would people be willing to pay and for what type of event.
- Ascertaining whether people would look to visit the Garden in the evening if there was improved security/safety



6.0

ADOPTION & REVIEW

6.0 ADOPTION AND REVIEW

6.1 Ownership

6.1.1 The Royal Pavilion Garden Conservation Plan will be jointly owned by the Garden's Management Team, B&HCC and the charitable trust for heritage, arts and culture, should it be established.

6.2 Review and update

6.2.1 The Conservation Plan is designed to be a living document operating for the period 2018 to 2023. It will be reviewed alongside the Management and Maintenance Plan on an annual basis.

6.2.2 The purpose of these reviews is to ensure that the Conservation Plan remains relevant to the Royal Pavilion Estate and the Garden and that it is updated to reflect changing circumstances.

6.2.3 The reviews will be undertaken by appointed representatives from the Garden's Management Team and the charitable trust for heritage, arts and culture.

6.2.4 The reviews will:

- Identify and document where progress has and has not been made;
- Identify and document remedial actions to address issues;
- Update and re-issue the Conservation Plan as required;
- Provide a progress report to senior management.

7.0 BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bishop of the "Brighton Herald" Office. Brighton & Hove City Council (2017) *Brighton Pavilion*.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2014) *Royal Pavilion Consultation 17th November – 14th December 2014*.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2015) *Royal Garden Pavilion – Findings from Stakeholder Workshops and Public Survey 2014-2015*.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2010) *Management & Maintenance Plan for the Royal Pavilion Garden (June 2010)*.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2017) *National Elm Collection*. Available at: <http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/leisure-and-libraries/parks-and-green-spaces/national-elm-collection> Accessed 15.11.2017.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2017) *Policy, Resources & Growth Committee, Agenda Item 108*.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2017) *Tree Preservation Orders in Conservation Areas*. Available at: www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/leisure-and-libraries/parks-and-green-spaces/tree-preservation-orders Accessed 01.11.2017.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (2017) *Valley Gardens Conservation Area*. Available at: <http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/planning/heritage/valley-gardens-conservation-area> Accessed 15.11.2017.
- Brighton & Hove City Council (1995) *Valley Gardens Conservation Area Study and Enhancement Plan*. Available at: http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/sites/brighton-hove.gov.uk/files/Conservation_Area_Valley_Gardens_Dec_2015.pdf Accessed 01.11.2017.
- Brighton Museum.org.uk (2017) *Royal Pavilion Garden – Heritage at Risk FAQ*. Available at: <http://brightonmuseums.org.uk/royalpavilion/2017/10/26/royal-pavilion-garden-heritage-at-risk-faq/> Accessed 15.12.2017.
- Collis, R., 2010: *The New Encyclopaedia of Brighton*. Brighton & Hove Libraries
- CTP Consultants (2017) *Royal Pavilion, Brighton. Risk from Heavy Vehicle Movements within the Estate*.
- Dinkel, J., 1983: *The Royal Pavilion Brighton*. London: Philip Wilson Publishers Ltd. and Summerfield Press Ltd.
- Eco-Logically (2016) *Survey and Biodiversity Assessment: Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton*.
- FeildenCleggBradleyStudios (2013) *Royal Pavilion Estate – Design Feasibility Study*.
- Ford, J., & Ford, J., 1981: *Images of Brighton*. Richmond-upon-Thames: Saint Helena Press.
- Harris, R., (2007) *The Sussex Extensive Urban Survey: Brighton & Hove Historic Character Assessment Report*.
- Heritage Lottery Fund, 2012: *Conservation Plan Guidance*.
- Hinze, V. (1994) *Royal Pavilion, Brighton: Management Plan for the Grounds*.
- Hinze, V. (1994) *The Re-creation of John Nash's Regency Gardens at the Royal Pavilion, Brighton*.
- Historic England (2008) *Conservation Principles, Policies and Guidance for the*

Sustainable Management of the Historic Environment. London: English Heritage

Historic England (2017) *Heritage at Risk, South East Register 2017*.

Historic England (2017) *The North Gatehouse and Attached Walls, Piers and Railings*. List Entry: 1380400. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1380400> Accessed 28.11.2017.

Historic England (2017) *North Gate of The Royal Pavilion and Attached Railings*. List Entry: 1380396. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1380396> Accessed: 28.11.2017.

Historic England (2017) *The South Gate and Attached Walls and Piers and Wooden Gates*. List Entry: 1380710. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1380710> Accessed 28.11.2017.

Historic England (2017) *19 Lamp Posts, The Royal Pavilion Estate*. List Entry: 1381023. <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1381023> Accessed 27.11.2017.

Historic England (2017) *The Royal Pavilion, Brighton*. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/1000205> Accessed 28.11.2017.

John, M., 1980: *Bygone Brighton* Volume Two: Events. Chatham: John Hallewell Publications.

Jones, M (2005) *Set for a King. 200 years of Gardening at the Royal Pavilion*

Morley, J., 2003: *The Making of the Royal Pavilion, Brighton: Designs and Drawings*. London: Philip Wilson Publishers Ltd.

Musgrave, C., 1951: *Royal Pavilion: a Study in the Romantic*. Brighton: Bredon & Heginbotham Ltd.

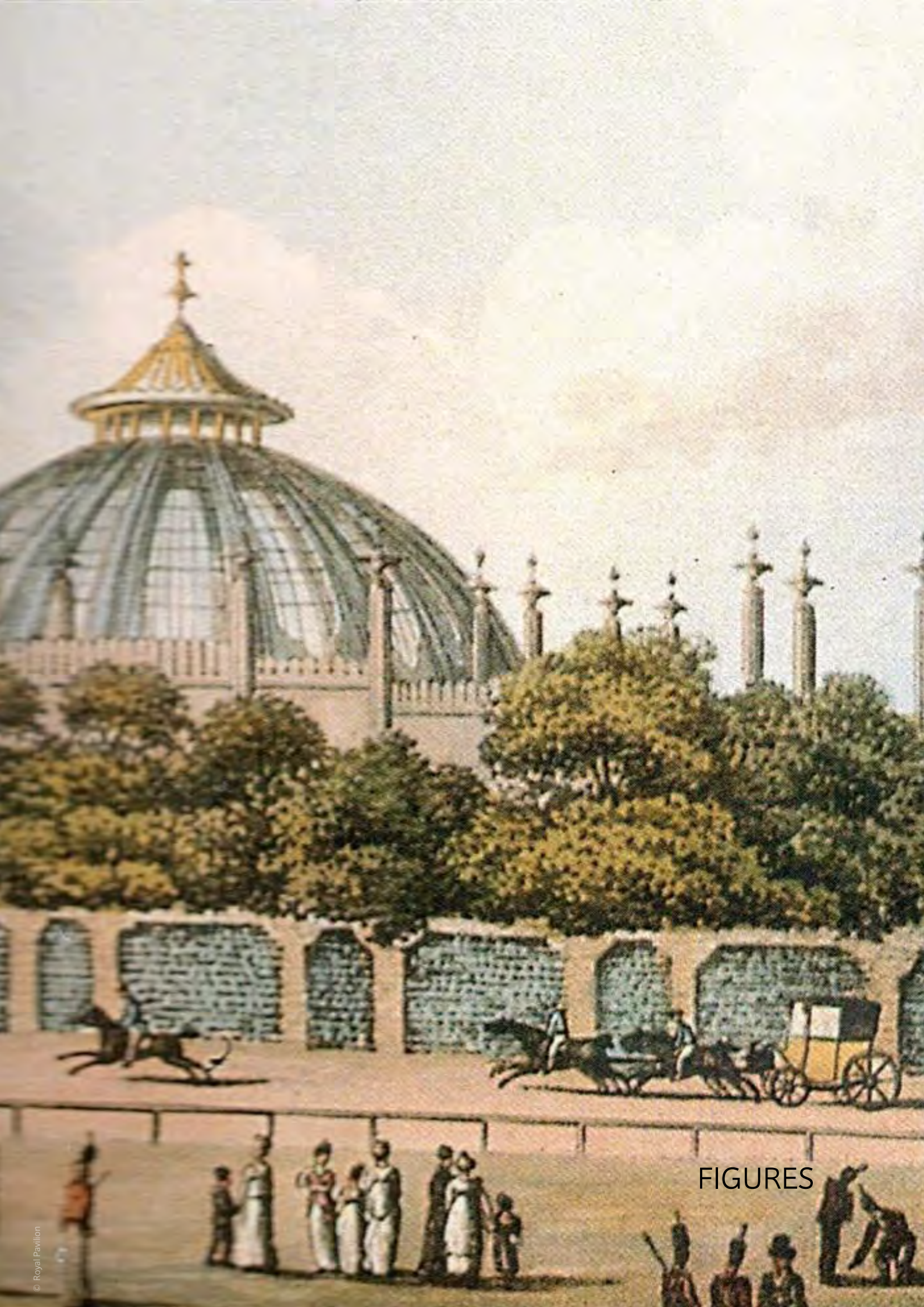
Office for National Statistics (2017) *Census 2011 Result Shows Increase in Population of South East*. Available at: <http://webarchive.nationalarchives.gov.uk/20160108133404/http://www.ons.gov.uk/ons/rel/mro/news-release/census-2011-result-shows-increase-in-population-of-the-south-east/censussoutheastnr0712.html> Accessed 15.11.2017.

Pavilion Gardens Café (2017) Available at: <http://www.paviliongardenscafe.co.uk/timeline-pavilion-gardens-cafe/> Accessed 03.11.2017.

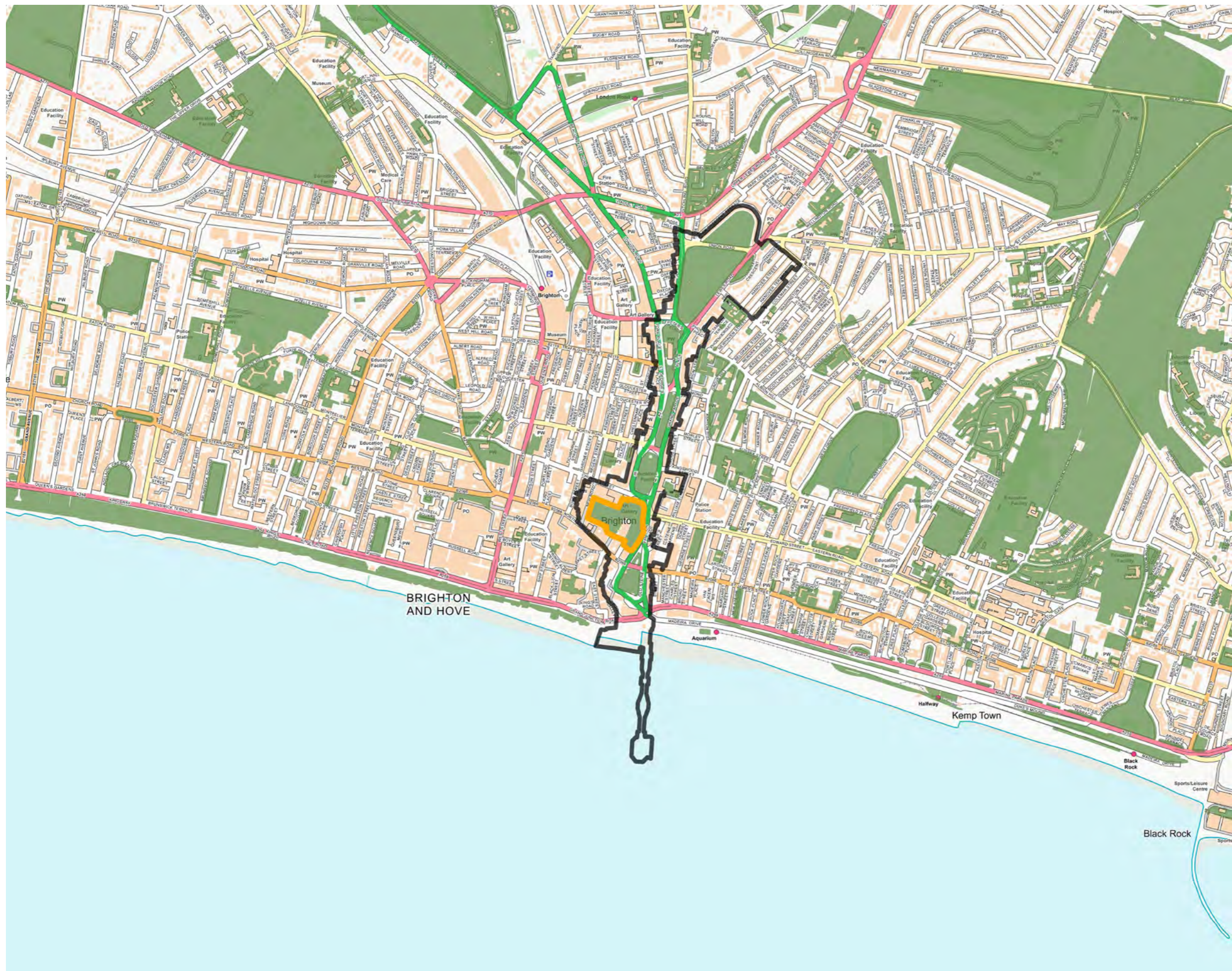
Royal Pavilion Gardens (2017) *Brighton Elm Tree Map*. Available at <https://www.royalpaviliongardens.co.uk/brighton-elm-tree-map> Accessed 01.11.2017.

University of Sussex (2017) *Bumblebee Ecology and Conservation*. Available at: <http://www.sussex.ac.uk/lifesci/goulsonlab/> Accessed 05.12.2017.

Wessex Archaeology (September 2015) *Brighton's Royal Estate - Phase One: Corn Exchange, Corn Exchange Foyer, Ticket Office and Studio Theatre, Church Street, Brighton. Conservation Management Plan*.



FIGURES



- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Valley Gardens Conservation Area
 - Open Space Areas

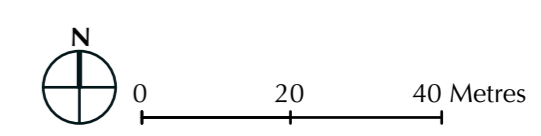
Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241

**ROYAL PAVILION ESTATE
 ROYAL PAVILION GARDEN, BRIGHTON
 CONSERVATION PLAN
 BRIGHTON & HOVE CITY COUNCIL**

**FIGURE 1
 ROYAL PAVILION GARDEN, BRIGHTON
 LOCATION**



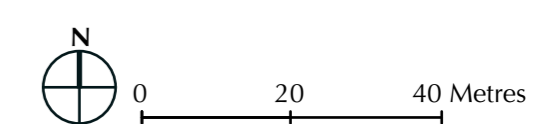
- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - ▲ Listed Buildings
 - Listed Lampposts



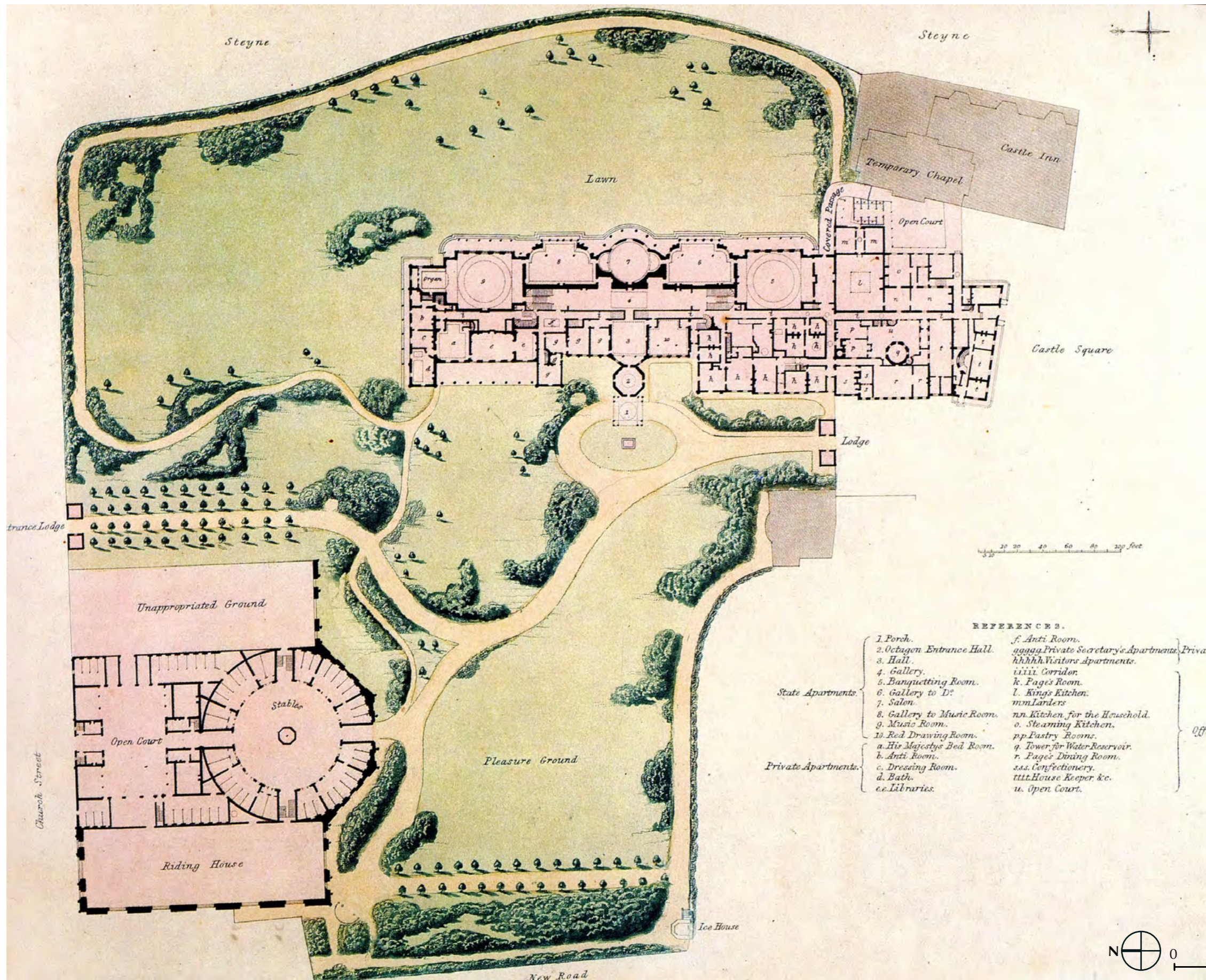
Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
- Elm Trees *
- T1 - Wheatley Elm
 - T2 - Wheatley Elm
 - T3 - Wheatley Elm
 - T4 - Cornish Elm
 - T5 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T6 - English Elm (planted 1776?)
 - T7 - Dutch Elm
 - T8 - Dutch Elm
 - T9 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T10 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T11 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T12 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T13 - Wheatley Elm
 - T14 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T15 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T16 - Commelin Elm (Connick??)
 - T17 - Wych Elm
 - T18 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T19 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T20 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T21 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T22 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T23 - Huntingdon Elm
 - T24 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T25 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T26 - Wheatley Elm
 - T27 - English Elm
 - T28 - English Elm
 - T29 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T30 - Elm (Unknown)
 - T31 - Huntingdon Elm
 - T32 - English Elm
 - T33 - English Elm
- * Rough Location (see Appendix [X]) for detailed plan.



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241

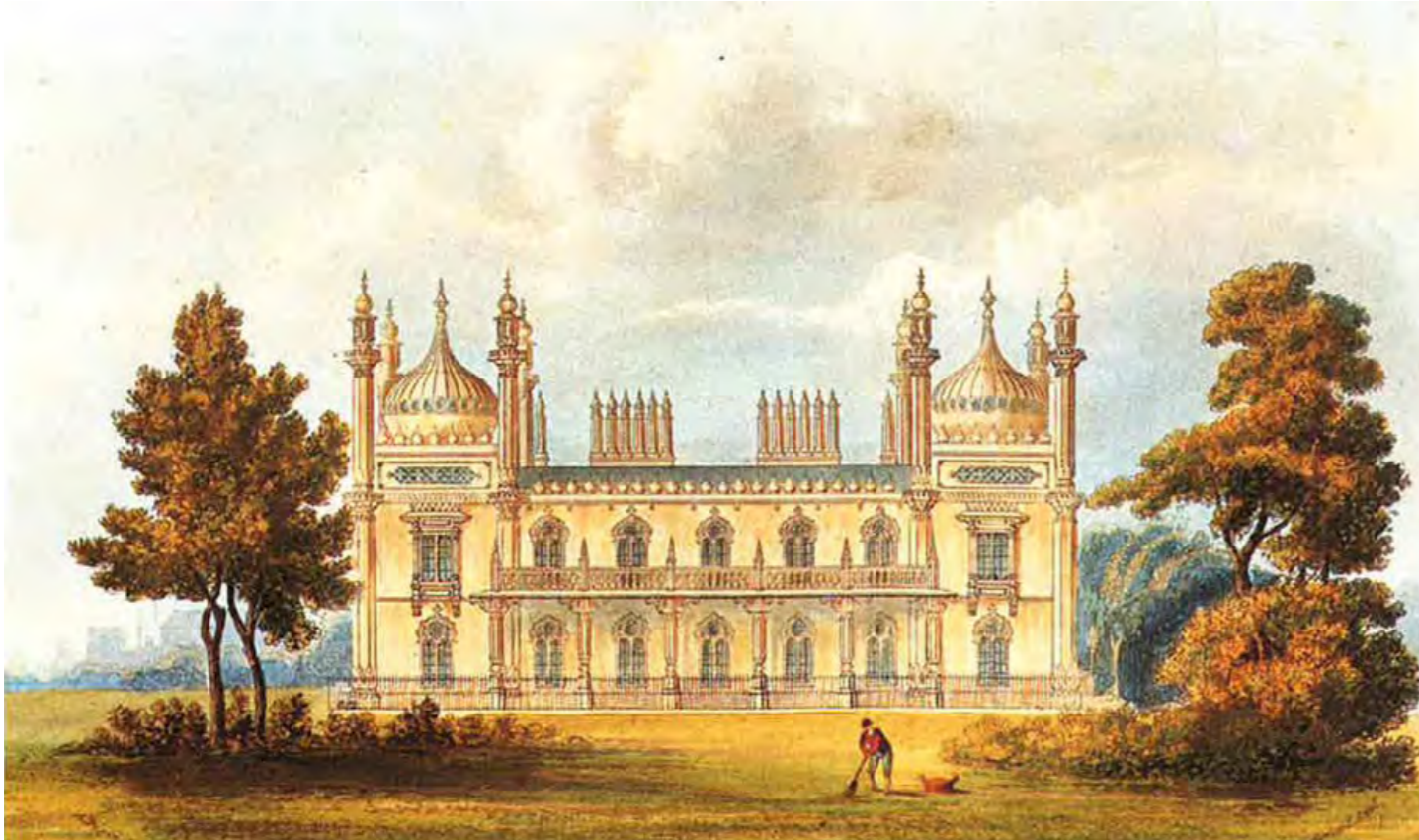




Steine Front



West Front



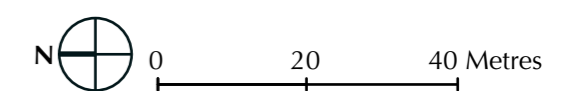
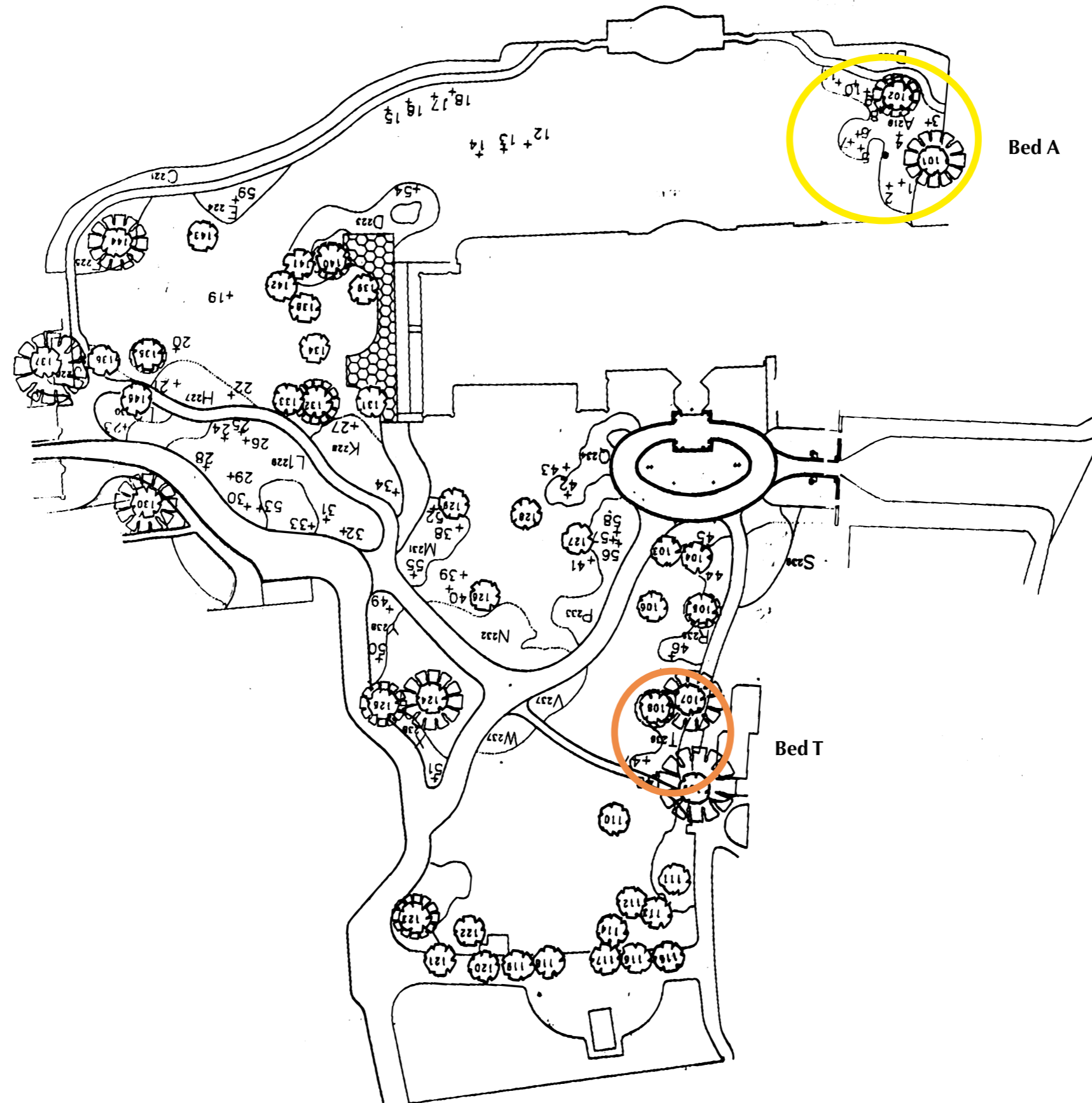
North Front

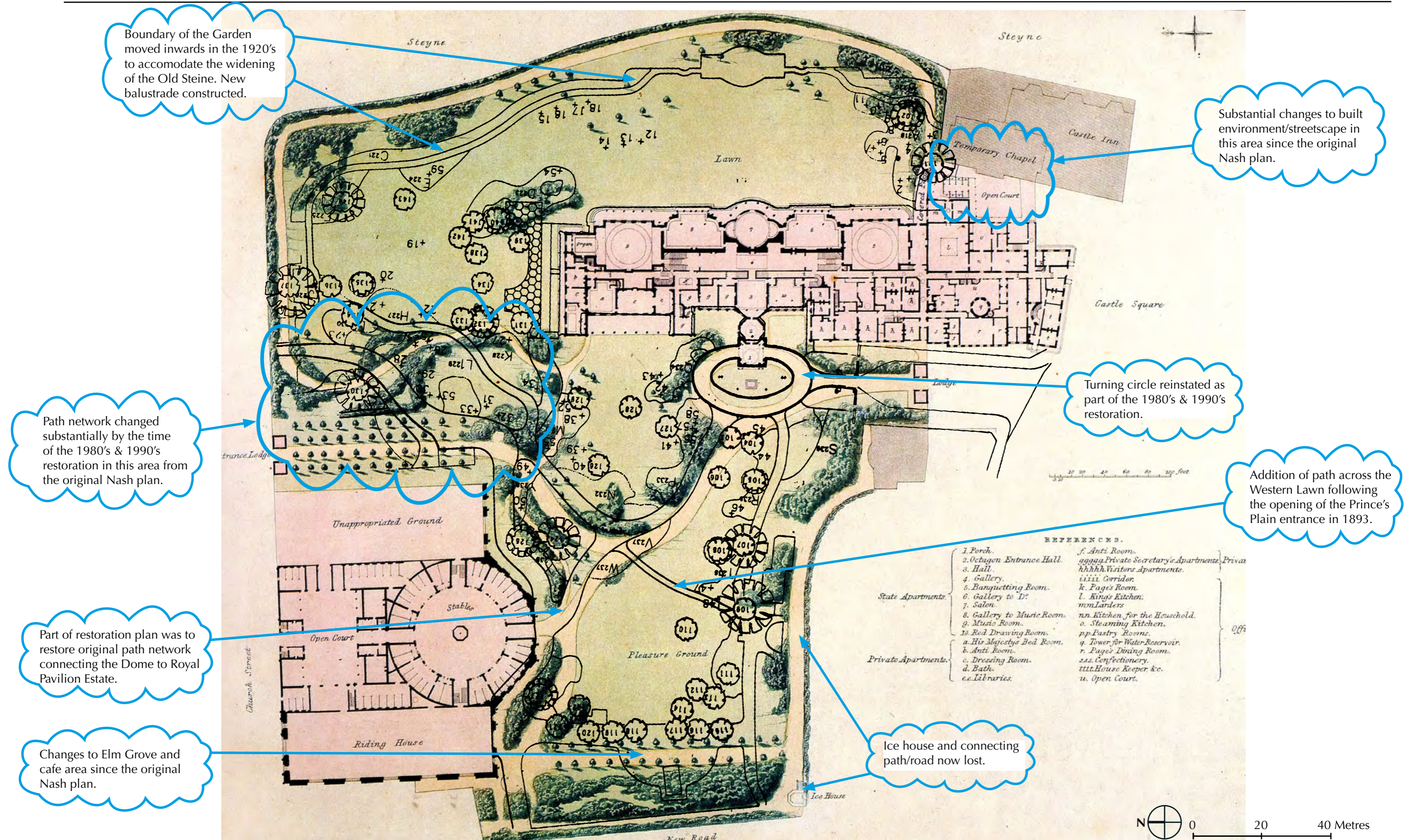


View of Stable Building

Key

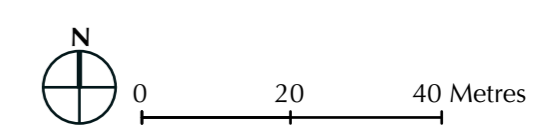
- Location of Bed A
- Location of Bed T







- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Areas not part of restoration completed in 1980's - 1990's



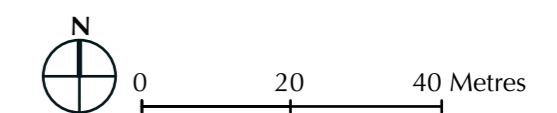
Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



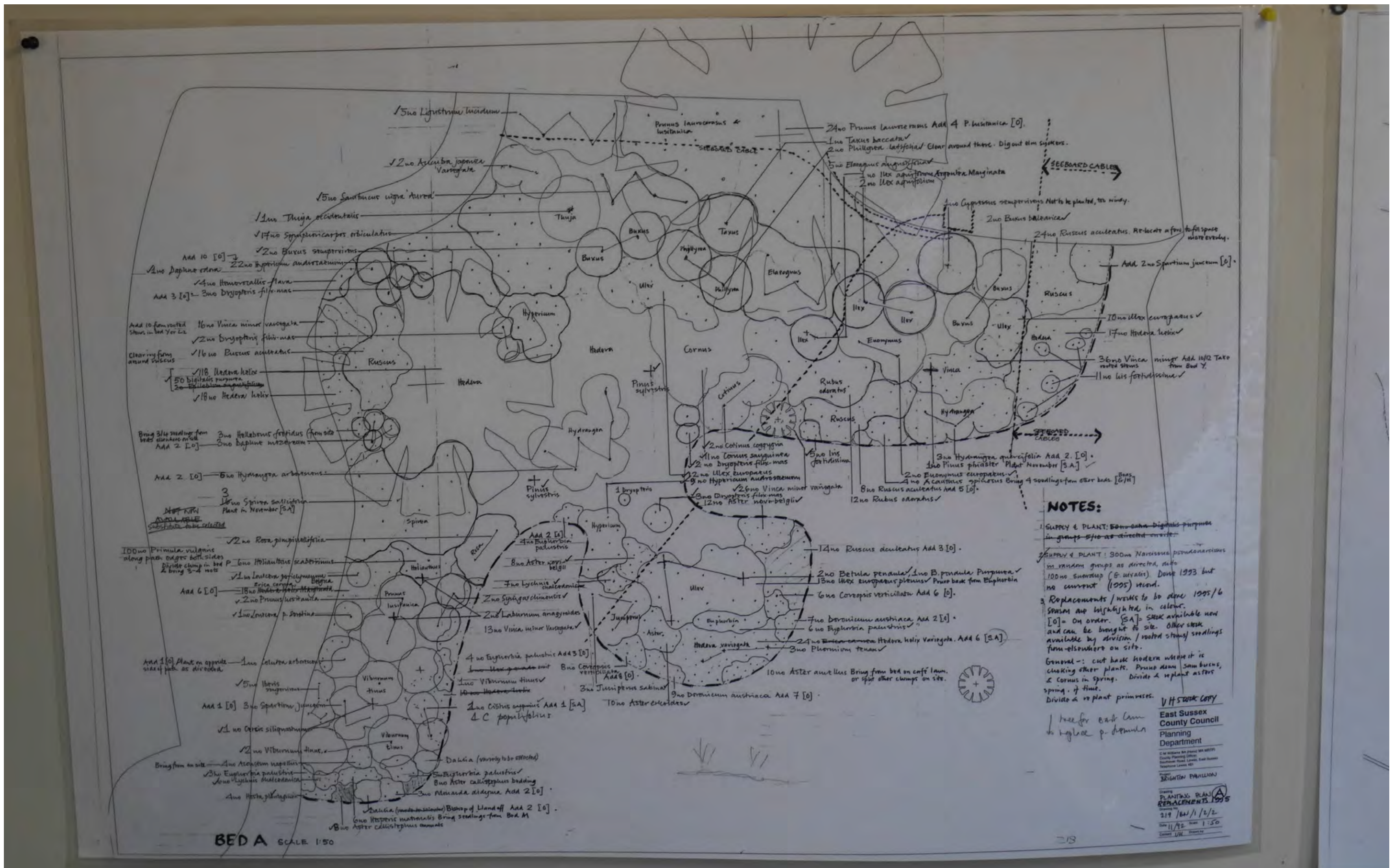
- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Compartment Boundary

Compartment Uses

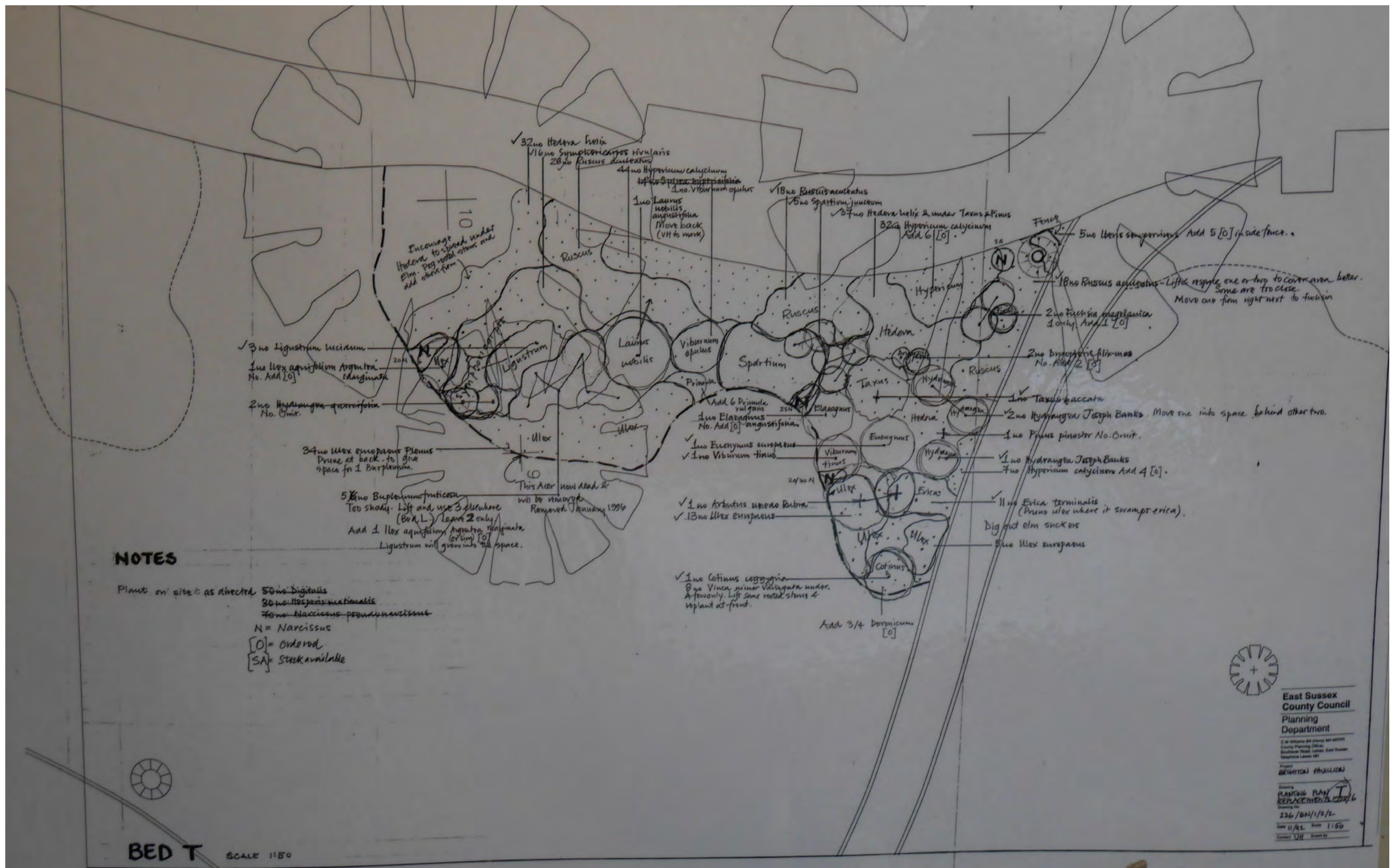
- East Lawn**
- * Occasional sitting/relaxing
 - * Casual strolling/walking
 - * Photography
 - * Annual ice rink
 - * Misuse and inappropriate behaviour
- North East Lawn**
- * Casual sitting/relaxing
 - * Strolling space for public visitors
 - * A through-route for pedestrians
- Western Lawns**
- * Use of cafe
 - * Lunch breaks
 - * Relaxing
 - * Casual strolling/sitting
 - * Entertainment
 - * A through-route for pedestrians
 - * Enjoyment of historic trees
 - * Focus of anti-social behaviour
- The King's Lawn**
- * 'Private' atmosphere with minimal public use - discouraged by railings/notices
 - * Biodiversity focus - focus on butterflies and birds
 - * Occasionally used for wedding photographs and photo-shoots/filming



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



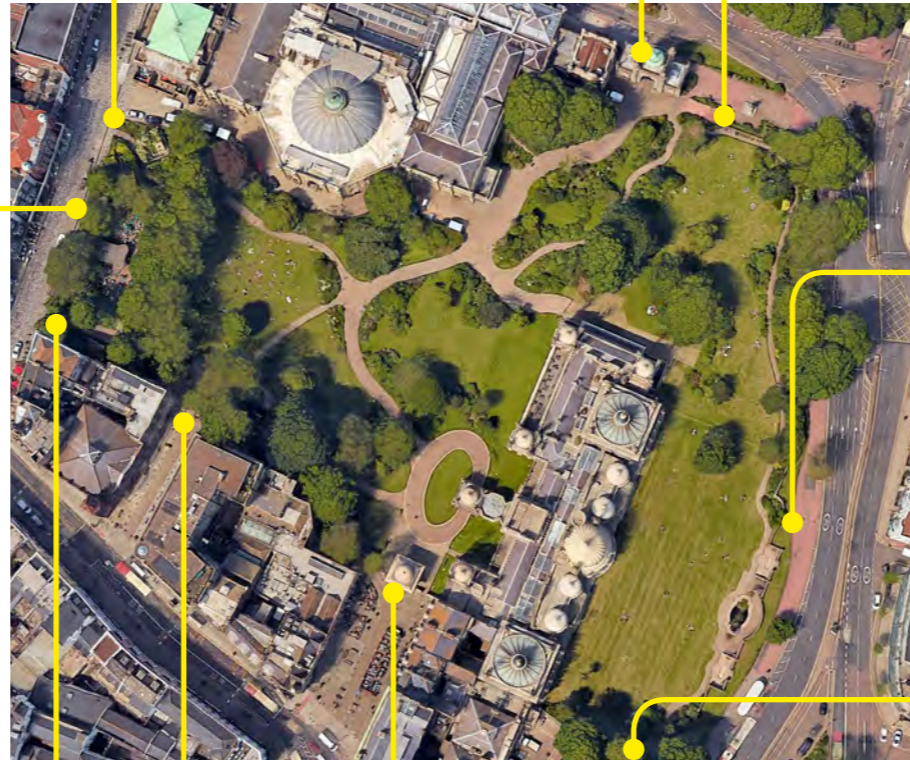
- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Areas not part of restoration completed in 1980's - 1990's

Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Pedestrian primary thresholds
 - Pedestrian secondary thresholds
 - Vehicular services / deliveries threshold
 - ↔ Pedestrian route
 - ↔ Vehicular services/deliveries threshold
- Pedestrian Entrances**
- 1** New Road - Northern
 - 2** New Road - Southern
 - 3** Prince's Plain
 - 4** The South Gate
 - 5** Southern Pedestrian Gate
 - 6** The North Gate

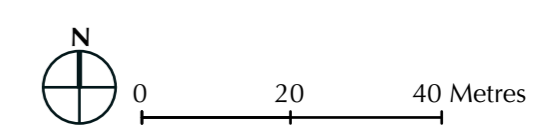
Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



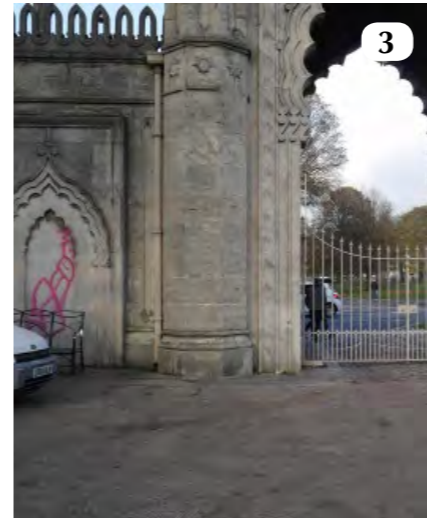




- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - 1920's Balustrade
 - Approximate Route of Underground Passageway
 - Area of Grasscrete
 - Maintenance Sheds
 - Area of Astro-turf
 - Power Generation/Boiler/Cooling Housing
- Entrances**
- 1** New Road - Northern
 - 2** New Road - Southern
 - 3** Prince's Plain
 - 4** The South Gate
 - 5** Southern Pedestrian Gate
 - 6** The North Gate

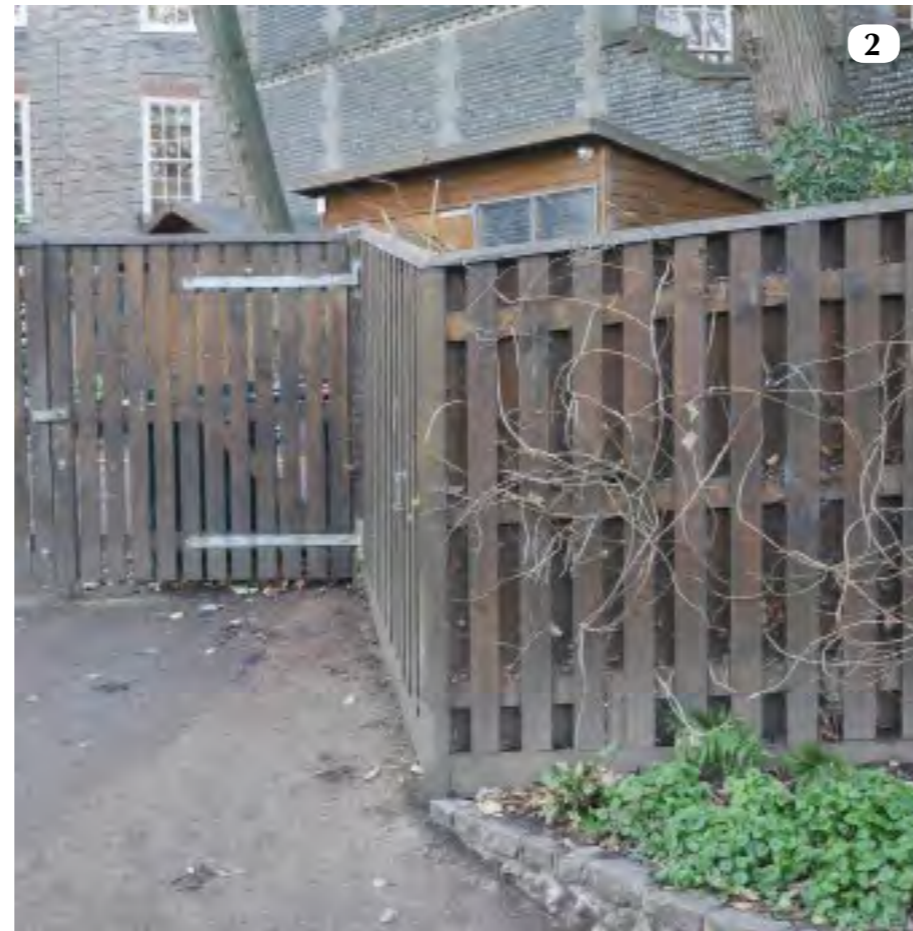


Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241

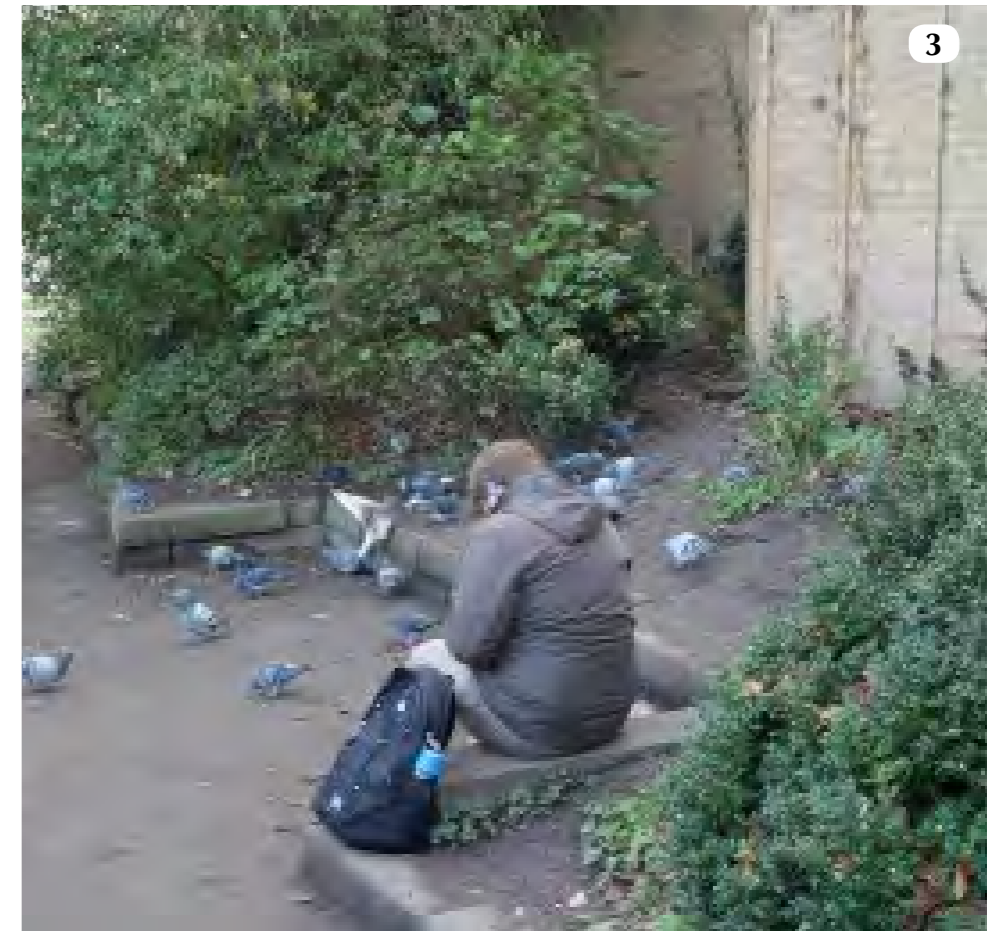




1



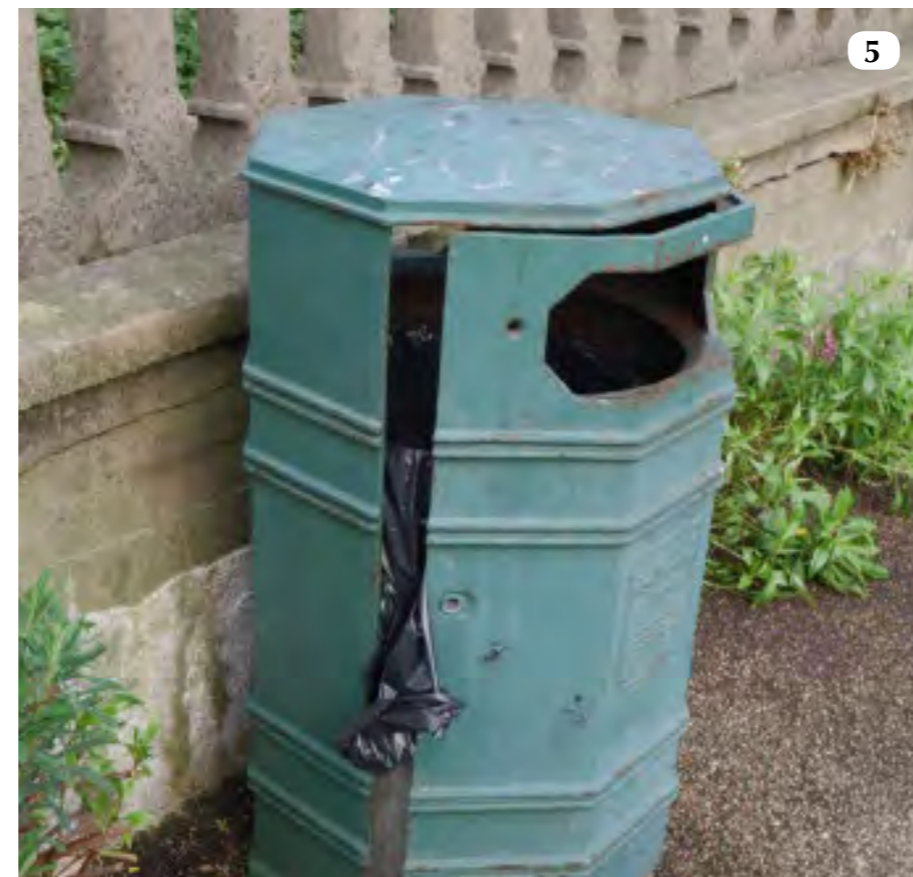
2



3



4

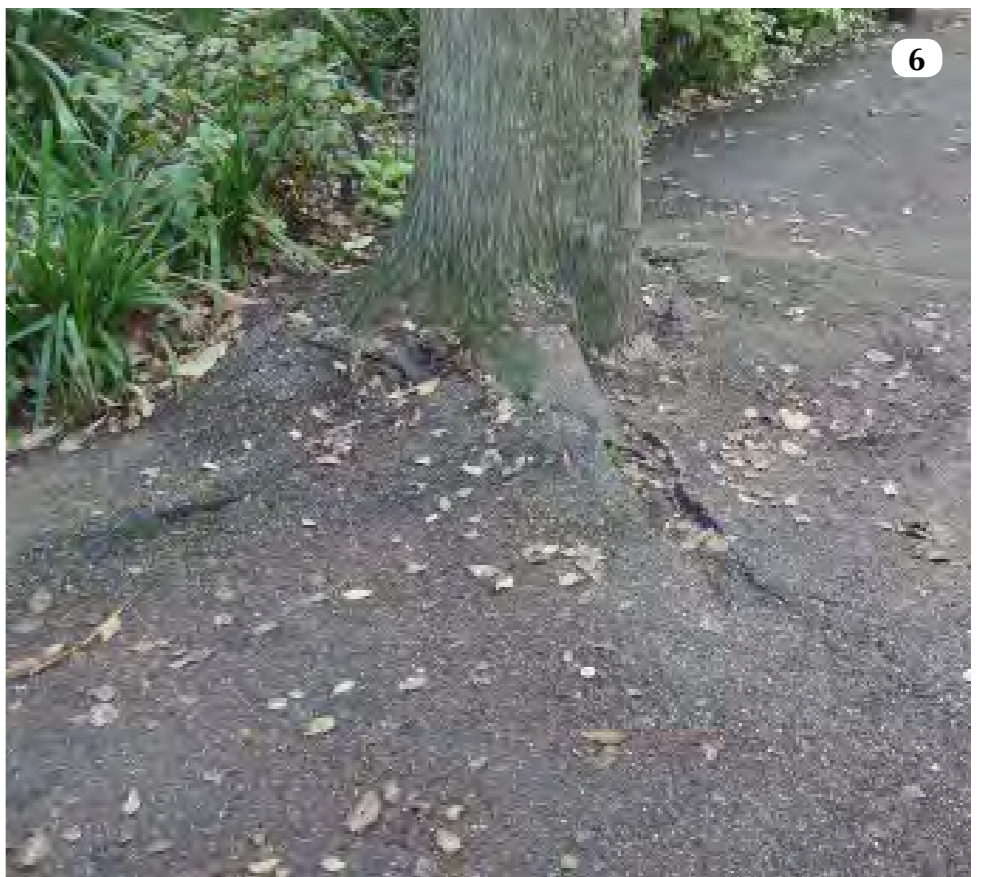
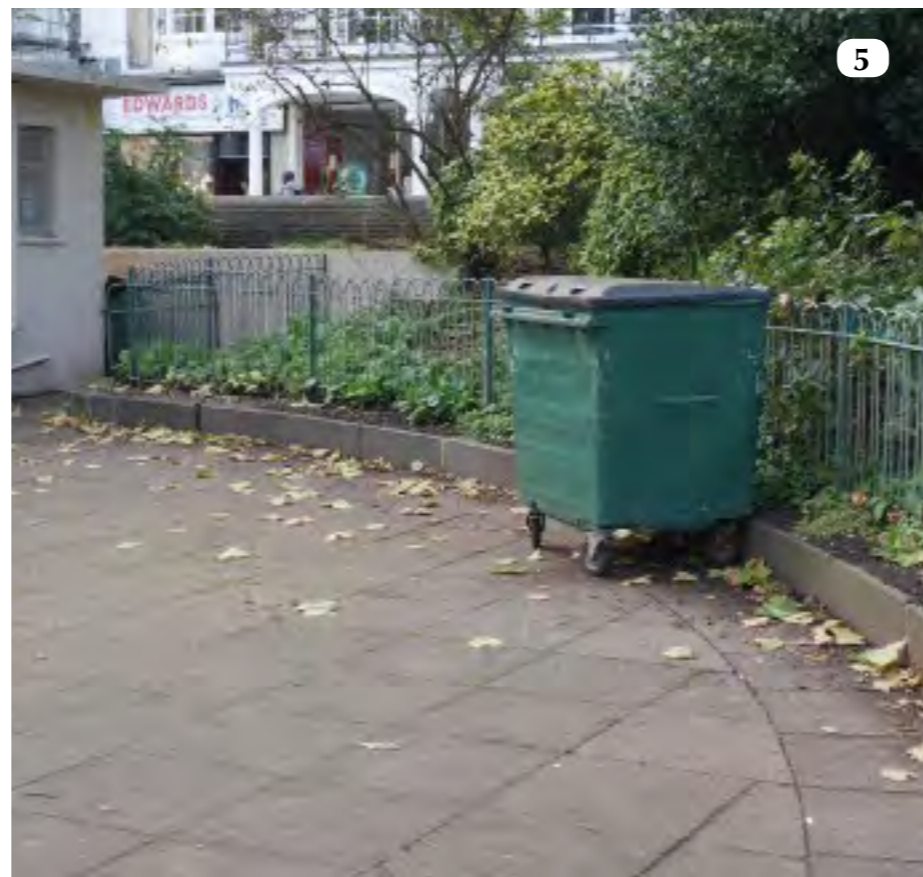


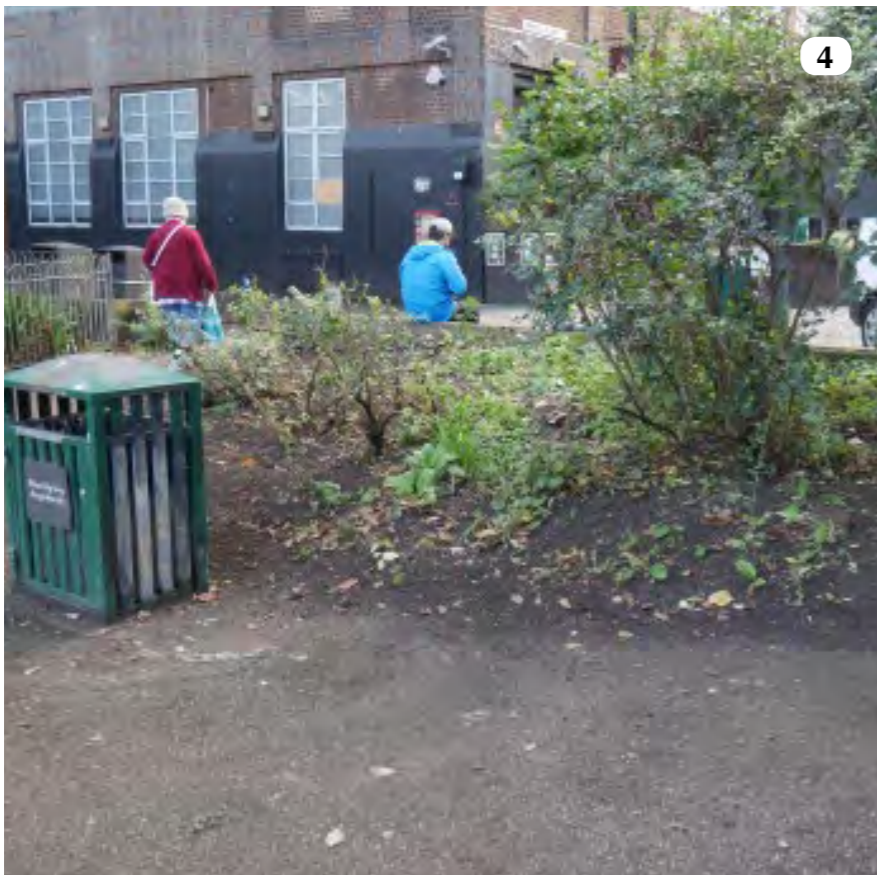
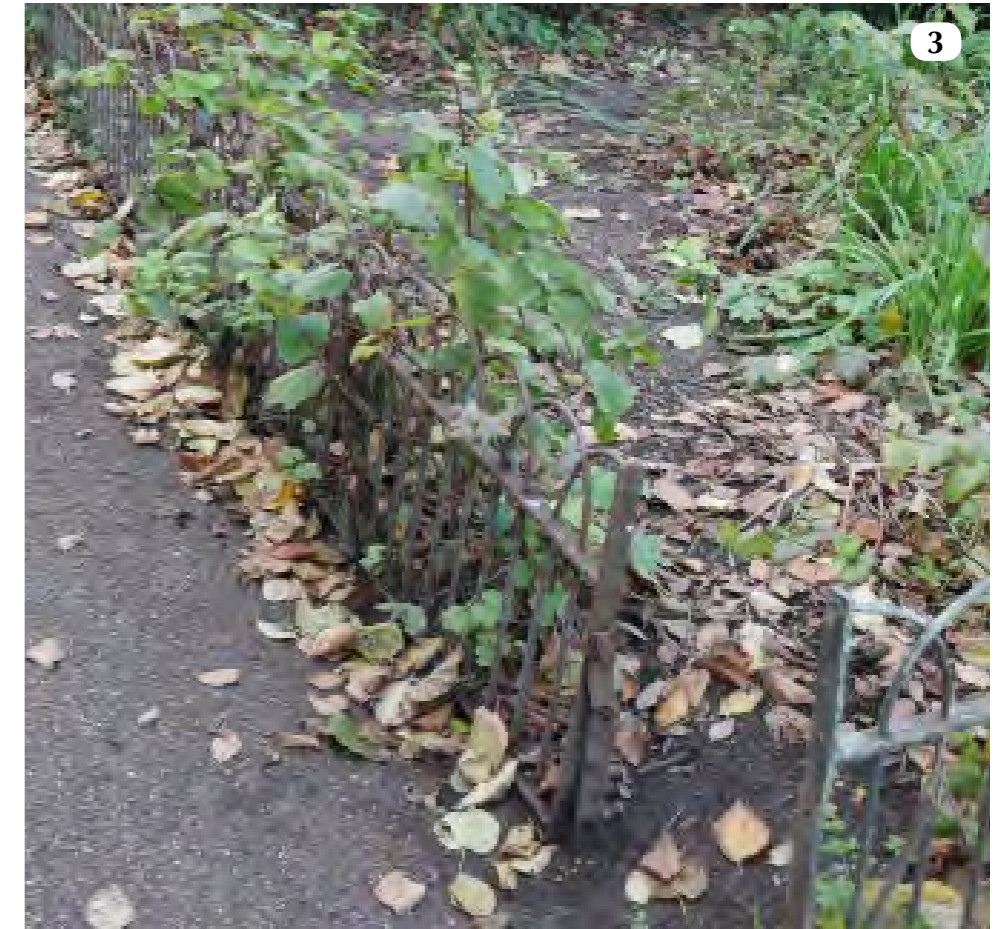
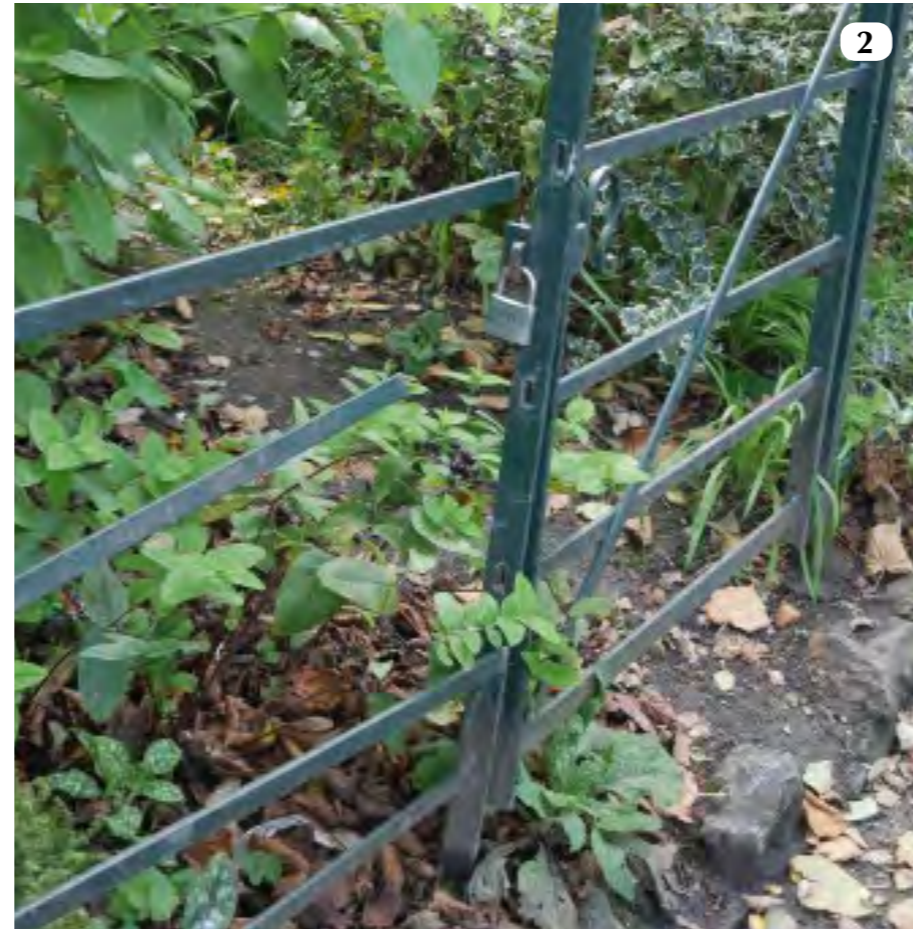
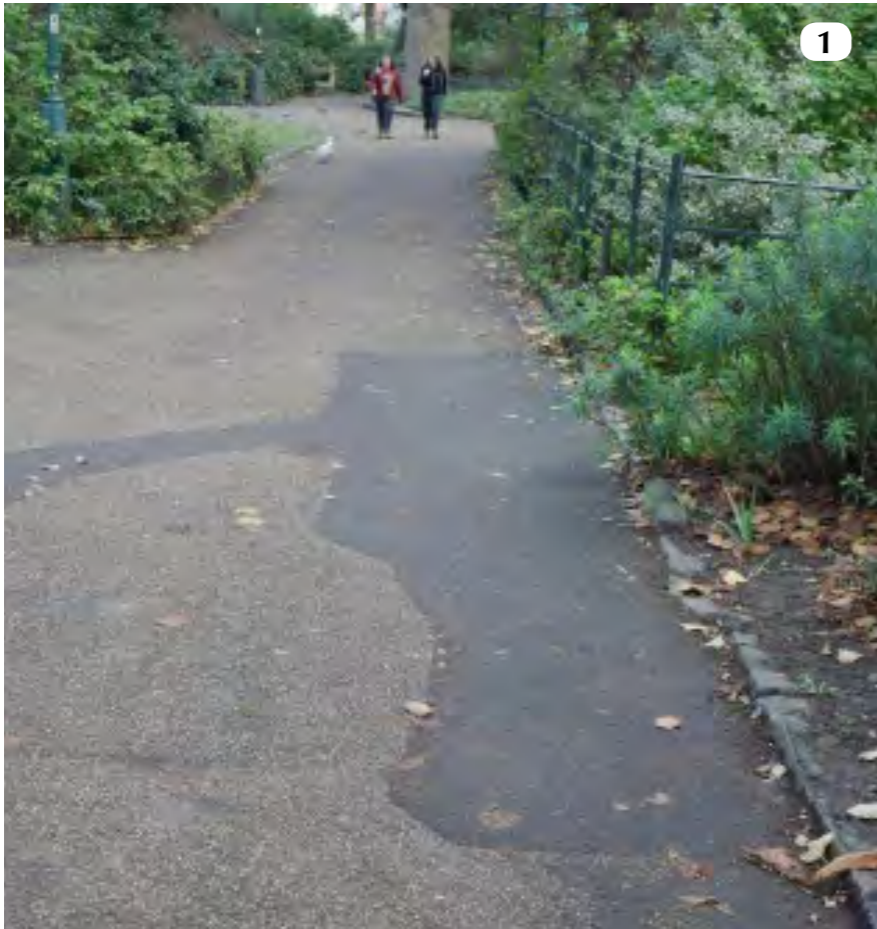
5

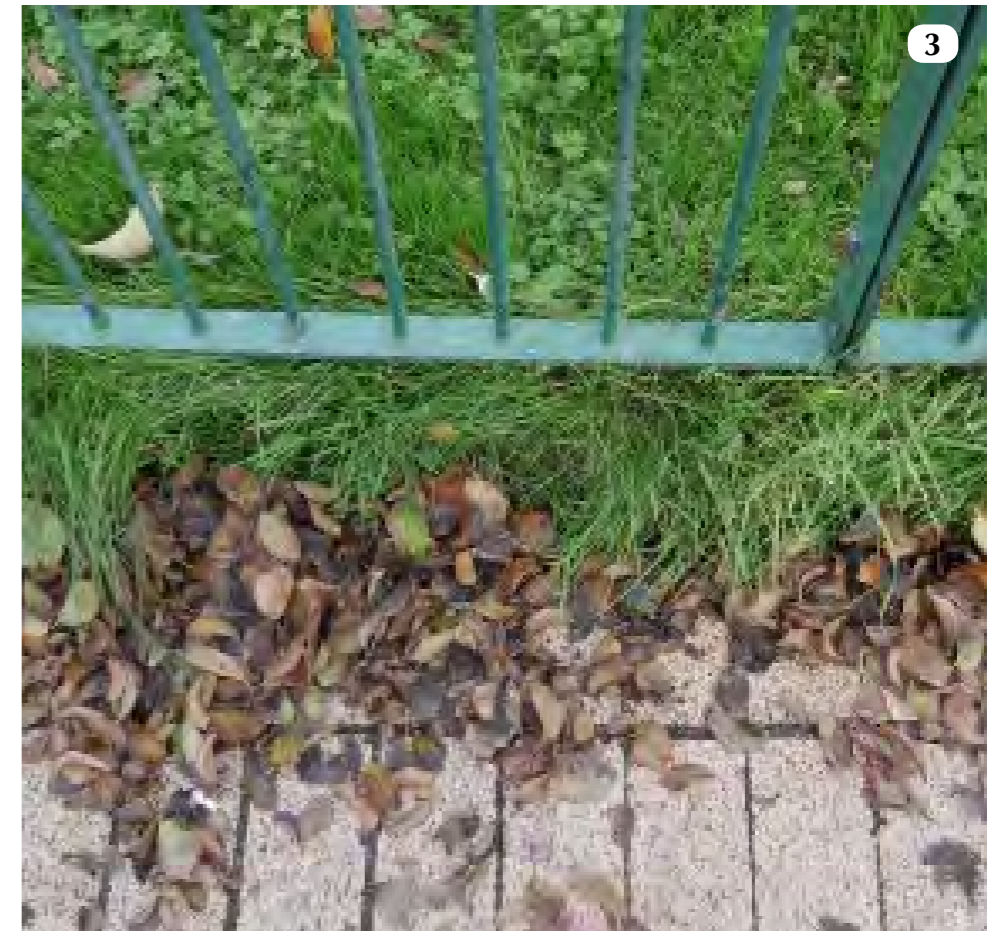


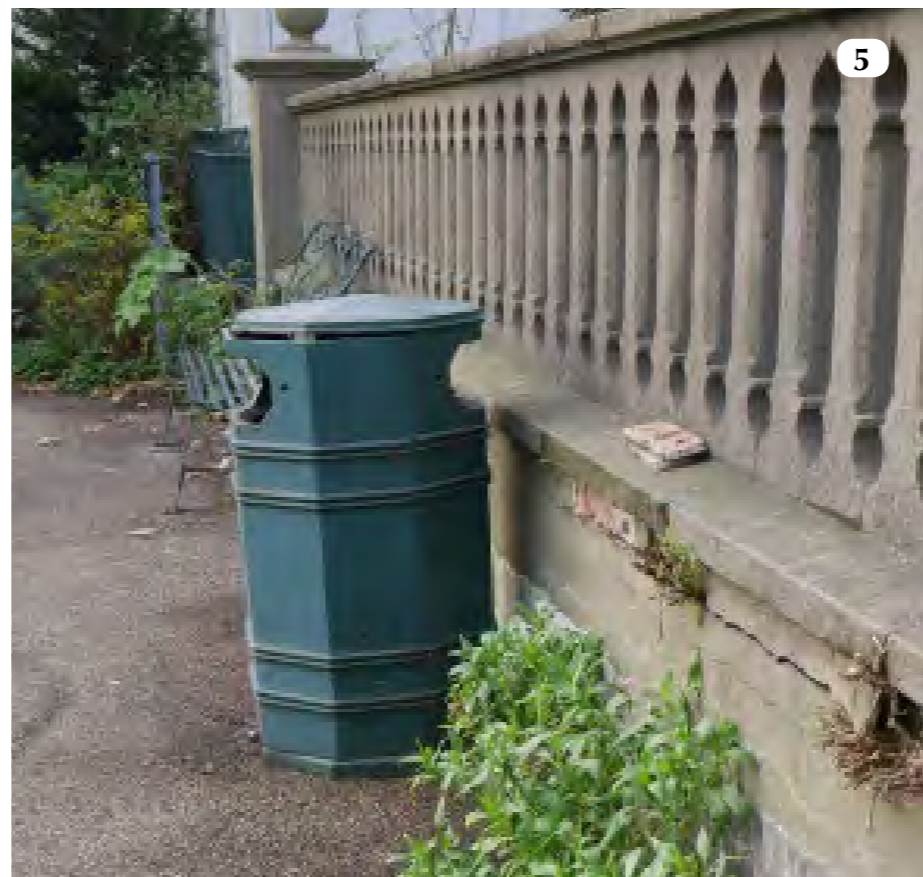
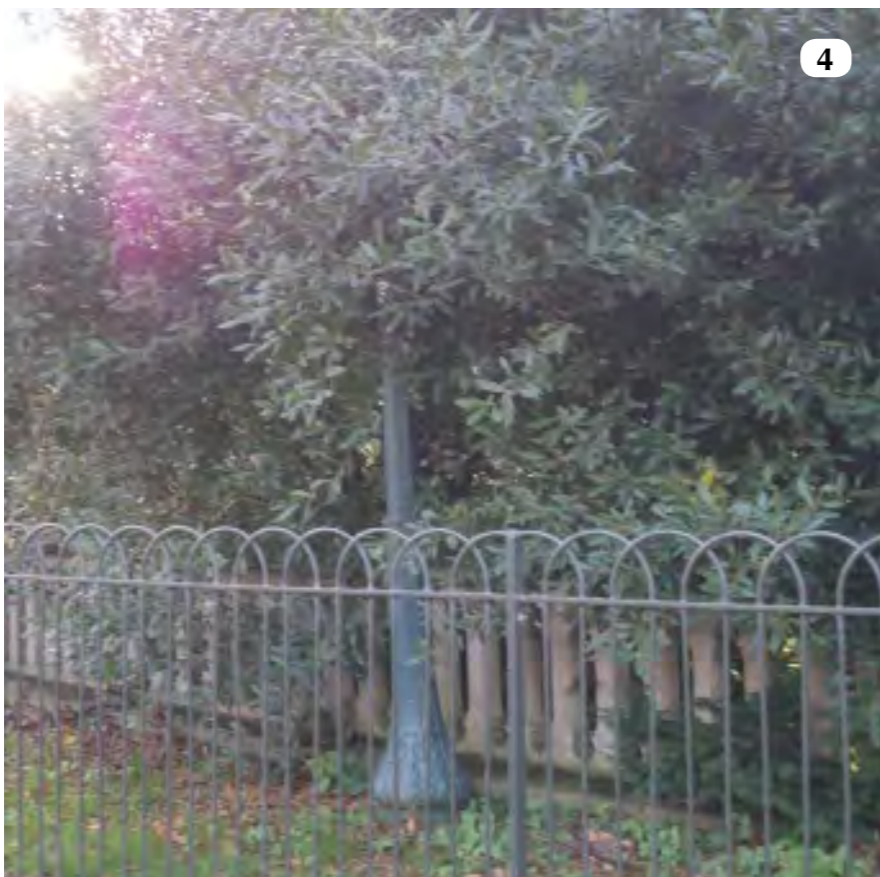
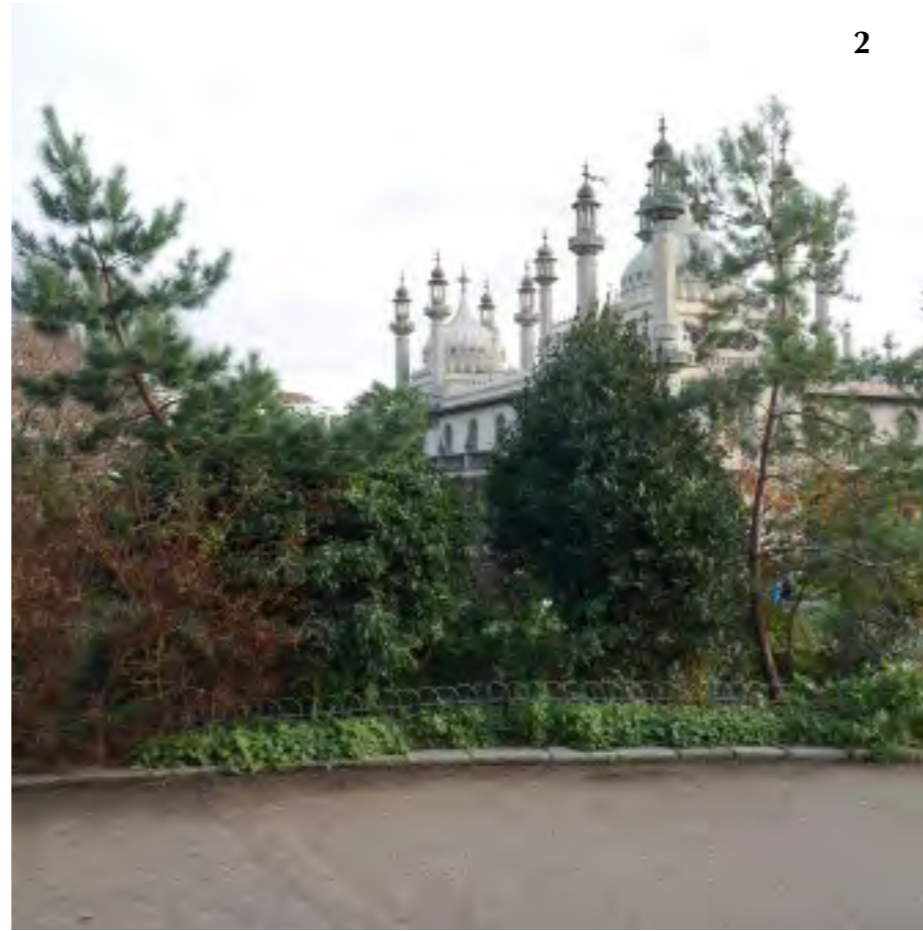
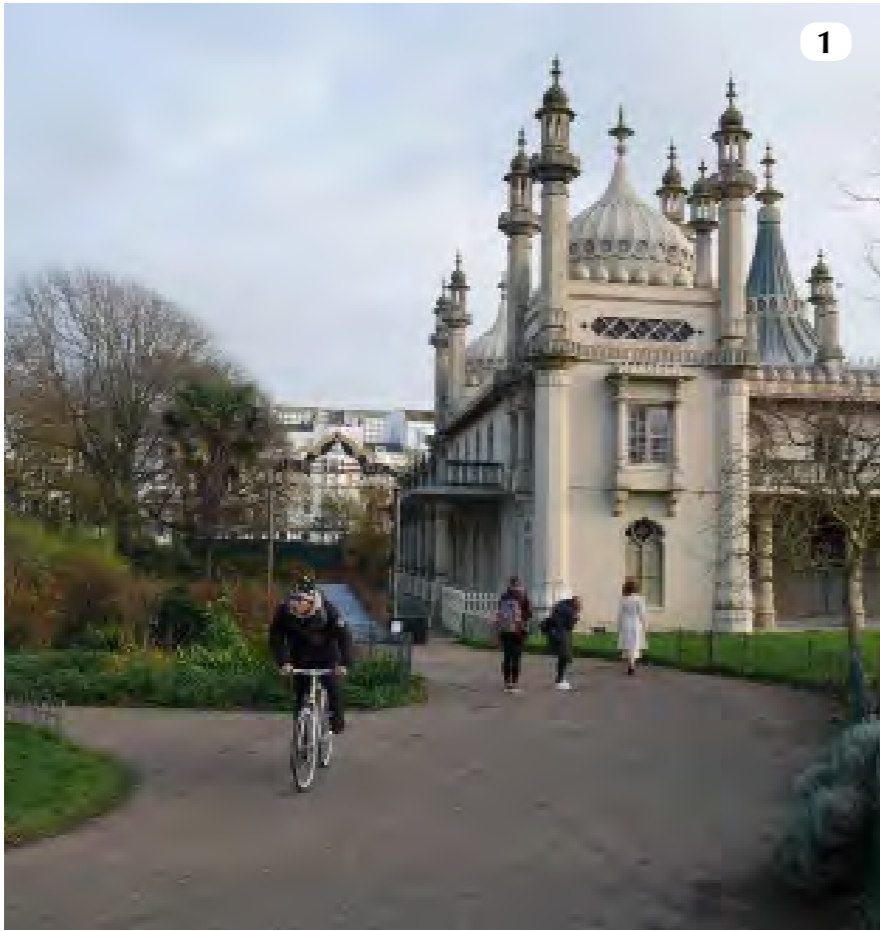
6

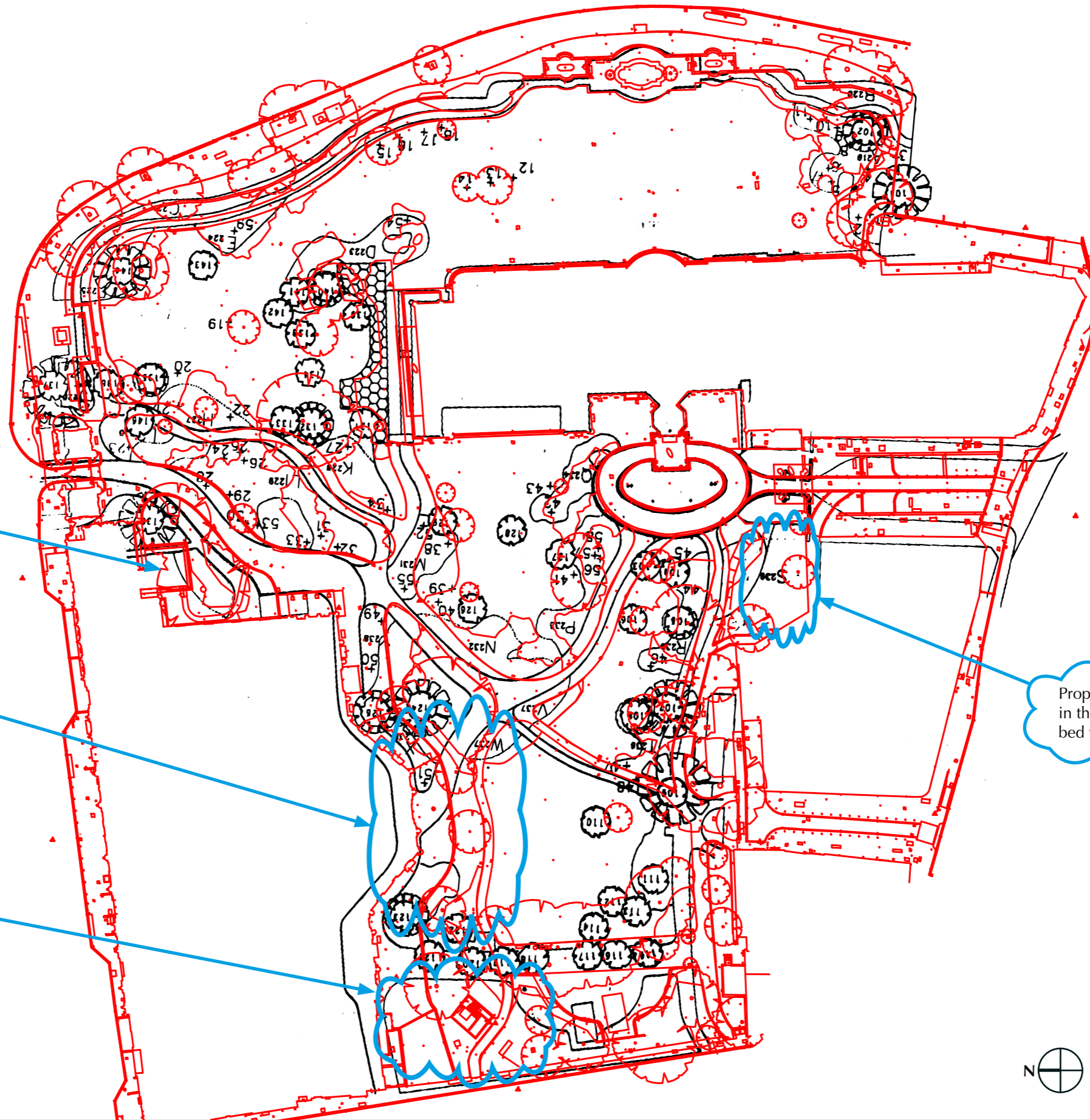










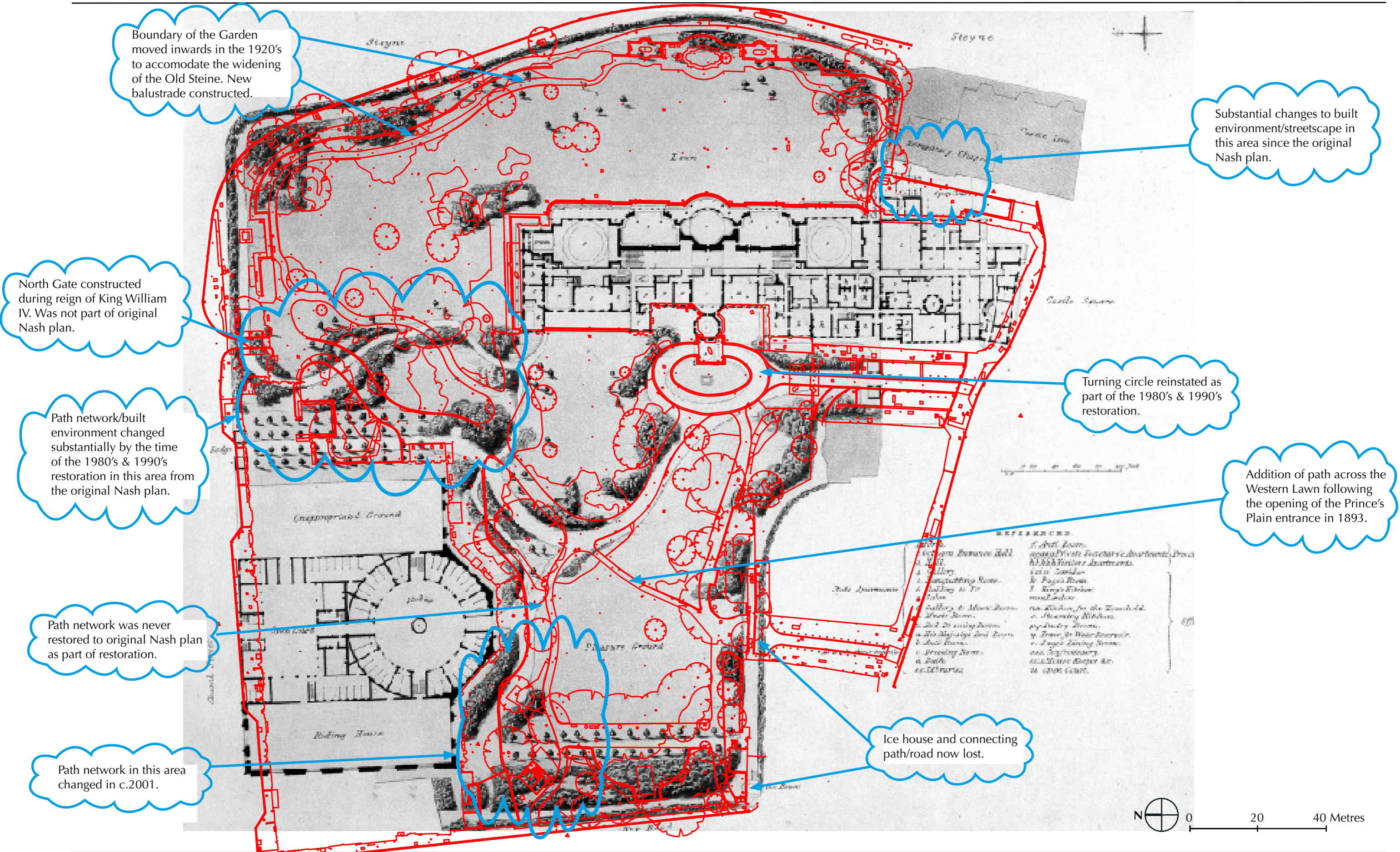


Education building not included on restoration drawing.

Current path network differs substantially to that planned as part of the restoration in this area.

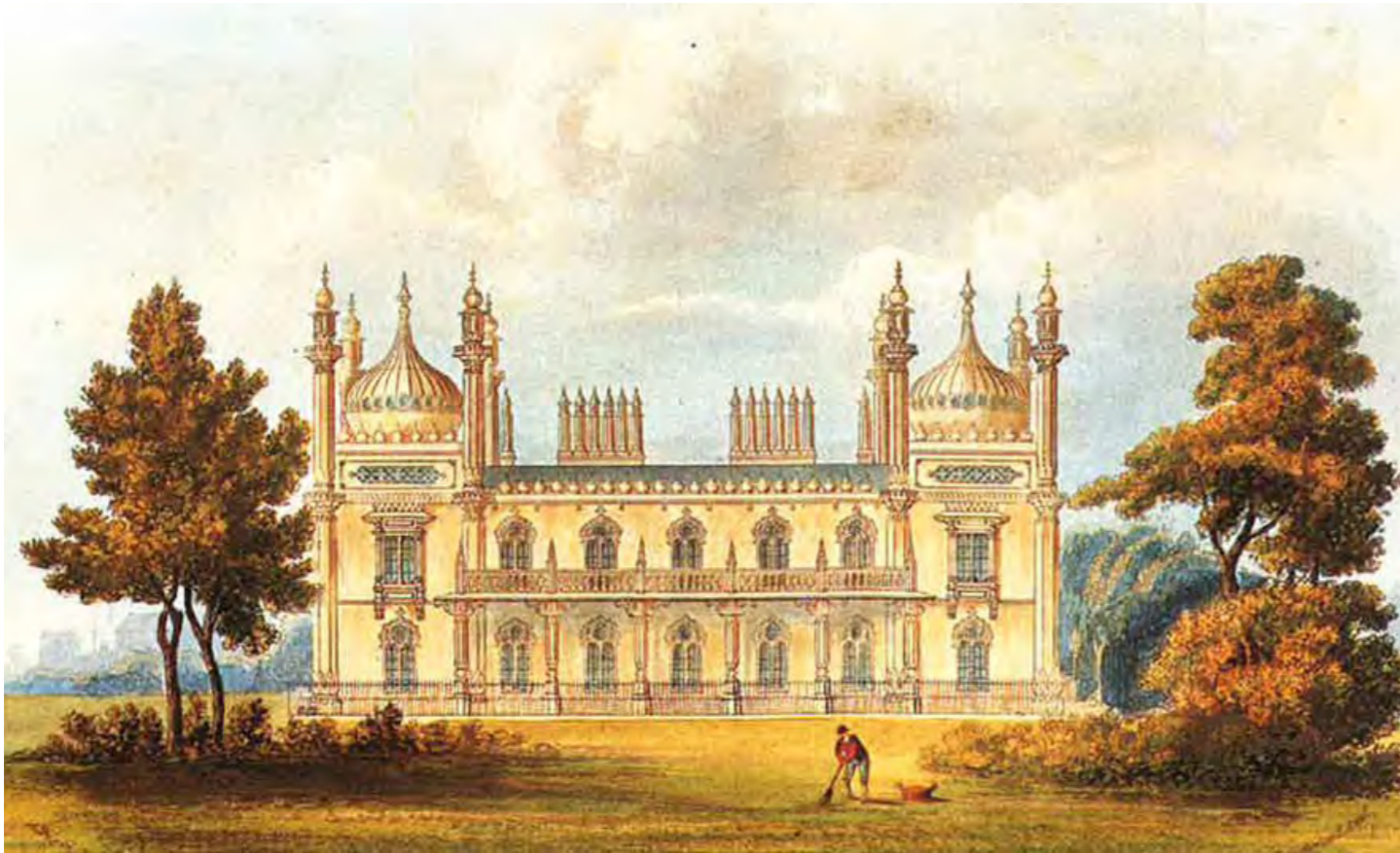
Path network changed since the restoration (c.2001) providing a new path to the northern entrance on New Road.

Proposed location of Bed S in the restoration design. This bed was never recreated.













South East Studio The Old Crown High Street Blackboys Uckfield East Sussex TN22 5JR T 01825 891071 E mail@cbastudios.com W www.cbastudios.com
London Studio Woolyard 52 Bermondsey Street London SE1 3UD T 020 7089 6480
Directors D Watkins BSc MSc MRTPI FRGS • A Croft BA MA MCifA
Senior Consultant C J Blandford BA DipLD MLA FLI

Chris Blandford Associates is the trading name of Chris Blandford Associates Ltd Registered in England No 3741865. Registered Office: The Old Crown High Street Blackboys East Sussex TN22 5JR



APPENDICES

APPENDICES

- **Appendix 1:** Detailed map of trees within the Garden
- **Appendix 2:** Survey and Biodiversity Assessment: Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton (December 2016). Eco-Logically.
- **Appendix 3:** Risk from Heavy Vehicle Movements within the Estate (March 2017). CTP Consulting Engineers.
- **Appendix 4:** Statement of Significance.
- **Appendix 5:** Stakeholder Workshop & Public Survey, 2014-2015.
- **Appendix 6:** Consultation, 2014.



APPENDIX 1



Plan legend

- Tree Number
- Crown Spread

0 40m

Connick Tree Care
 How Pond Farm, Woodstock Road, Reigate, Surrey, RH2 7CH
 Tel: 01752 719191
 Email: info@connickstreecare.co.uk

Tree Location Plan

SCALE:	DATE:
1:750 @ A3	8/31/2017
MAP FILENAME: 147325/TLP	
SITE: The Royal Pavilion Gardens Brighton	

17 19
18 20
54 56 57
34

11.1m +

170 Shelter

171 to 173 Bank

Pavilion Buildings

8 to 11 Bank

175

17 12

8 to 10

6 7

166 to 169 Ward Bdy CR

1 to 32 Princes House

162 163 Chapel Royal

1 to 10

11 12 13 14 15

16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86

House

North Gate

George IV Statue

Dome

Subway

Pond

Shelter

Shelter

Shelter

Shelter

War

BM 9.84

10.7m

10.0m

Boro Const & Ward Bdy CR

PH

PAVILION PARADE

PAVILION STREET

TREET

TCBs

LB

3

3 4 6 12 14

9 10 11

181

77 80

19

Easting	Northing	GMsurvey\	Tree ID	Tag No	TPO No	In Conserv	Tree Type	Common N	Latin Name	Stems	Height (m)	Stem Dia (r	Spread Rad
170.32	413.56		T1				Elm	Wheatley E	Ulmus sarn	1	12	410	5
162.52	416.26		T2				Elm	Wheatley E	Ulmus sarn	1	18	640	6
164.77	421.81		T3				Palm	Chusan Pal	Trachycarp	1	4	150	1
158.92	428.41		T4				Lime	Common Li	Tilia europ	1	18	540	5
155.17	433.21		T5				Elm	Wheatley E	Ulmus sarn	1	22	640	7
149.92	443.86		T6				Maple	Sycamore	Acer pseud	1	22	900	8
143.02	450.91		T7				Dogwood	Cornelian C	Cornus ma	1	4.5	130	2.5
140.92	450.16		T8				Elder	Common o	Sambucas i	3	4	80	3
132.37	458.86		T9				Elm	Dutch Elm	Ulmus holl	1	24	950	10
129.67	454.21		T10				Elm	Dutch Elm	Ulmus holl	1	24	1000	10
138.22	464.48		T11				Yew	Common Y	Taxus bacc	1	3	140	2
147.43	460.06		T12				Walnut	Common V	Juglans reg	1	8	300	5
152.05	451.1		T13				Elm	English Elm	Ulmus proc	1	18	1500	5
159.75	444.94		T14				Elm	Unknown		1	18	600	9
165.21	453.2		T15				Prunus	Cheal's We	Prunus Che	1	3	330	3
174.73	445.08		T16				Elm	Cornish Eln	Ulmus mini	1	17	530	6
171.65	440.88		T17				Pine	Corsican Pi	Pinus nigra	1	8	200	3
116.69	461.77		T18				Lime	Common Li	Tilia europ	1	11	410	4
110.33	465.97		T19				Lime	Common Li	Tilia europ	1	7	400	4
103.61	468.49		T20				Lime	Common Li	Tilia europ	1	17	400	4
84.77	474.97		T21				Horse Ches	Common H	Aesculus hi	1	11	500	6
129.33	473.47		T22				Lime	Common Li	Tilia europ	1	8	400	4
116.73	470.27		T23				Elm	Unknown		1	18	425	8
116.83	480.07		T24				Elm	Wych Elm	Ulmus glab	1	3.5	280	3
112.73	477.77		T25				Elm	Unknown		1	22	450	9
105.53	475.87		T26				Elm	Unknown		1	9	125	2.5
107.93	481.57		T27				Elm	Unknown		1	22	500	8
113.43	485.47		T28				Elm	Unknown		1	22	450	7
111.89	493.12		T29				Elm	Unknown		1	22	550	7
115.01	499.68		T30				Elm	Dutch Elm	Ulmus holl	1	26	950	9
116.77	503.52		T31				Elm	Huntingdor	Ulmus x ho	1	22	400	7
119.01	508.56		T32				Elm	Huntingdor	Ulmus x ho	1	22	800	8

112.93	506.96	T33	Elm	Unknown	1	22	650	8
99.89	478.7	T34	Elm	Unknown	1	10	200	2
94.01	481.82	T35	Lime	Common Li Tilia europ	1	16	450	4
85.13	483.62	T36	Maple	Sycamore Acer pseud	1	9	200	3
88.13	493.22	T37	Elm	Unknown	1	18	600	9
91.85	496.82	T38	Lilac	Common Li Syringa vul	2	3	120	7
91.25	498.74	T39	Elm	Unknown	1	17	400	7
96.41	507.38	T40	Elm	Wheatley E Ulmus sarn	1	18	500	7
102.53	510.26	T41	Holly	Common H Ilex aquifol	4	5	120	3
96.95	516.5	T42	Lime	Common Li Tilia europ	1	18	500	7
108.55	513.75	T43	Plane	London Pla Platanus x l	1	16	330	5
115.05	530.62	T44	Elm	Unknown	1	22	700	8
116.05	519.22	T45	Elm	Unknown	1	20	500	6
125.05	526.62	T46	Maple	Norway M: Acer platar	1	18	560	7
144.45	509.42	T47	Pride of Inc	Pride of Inc Koelreuteri	4	9	200	5
157.65	505.42	T48	Robinia	Robinia Robinia pse	1	16	450	5
172.26	499.3	T49	Elm	Wheatley E Ulmus sarn	1	5	950	9
175.14	509.29	T50	Lime	Common Li Tilia europ	1	18	800	8
184.23	505.78	T51	Birch	Silver Birch Betula pen	1	5	140	3
198.48	450.38	T52	Sorbus	Mountain / Sorbus auc	1	5	200	2.5
184.68	448.82	G53	Laburnum	Common L: Laburnum :	4	4	125	2
187.68	454.58	T54	Lime	Small-Leaf: Tilia cordat	1	17	560	7
185.28	456.14	T55	Pagoda Tre	Pagoda Tre Sophora jaj	1	11	345	8
189.96	488.78	T56	Pride of Inc	Pride of Inc Koelreuteri	1	6	160	3
197.96	487.33	T57	Maple	Sycamore Acer pseud	1	12	480	4
206.3	482.73	T58	Pride of Inc	Pride of Inc Koelreuteri	1	6	200	3
214.72	536.58	T59	Elm	English Elm Ulmus proc	1	20	1200	9
229.56	536.39	T60	Elm	English Elm Ulmus proc	1	20	1400	9
223.24	520.96	T61	Robinia	Robinia Robinia pse	1	9	38	4
243.56	532.08	T62	Robinia	Robinia Robinia pse	2	7	200	4
245.88	527.88	T63	Palm	Chusan Pal Trachycarp	1	6	160	1
259.76	531.54	T64	Plane	Oriental Pl: Platanus or	1	12	560	5
248.79	515.46	T65	Birch	Silver Birch Betula pen	2	9	140	3

241.05	502.99	T66
230.61	488.17	T67
255.33	495.49	T68
261.69	510.25	T69
266.13	495.73	T70
264.06	486.09	T71
275.39	523.93	T72
282.23	472.23	T73
276.35	473.28	T74
263.54	467.4	T75
261.02	467.82	T76
260.68	448.78	T77
258.88	443.78	T78
276.68	446.18	T79
272.08	406.78	T80
265.88	393.18	T81
226.18	383.54	T82
219.1	373.93	T83
220.4	373.03	T84
222.7	364.03	T85
231.3	363.33	T86

Elm	Unknown	1	12	580	7
Palm	Chusan Pal Trachycarp	1	8	160	2
Oak	Turkey Oak Quercus ce	1	13	390	7
Willow	Weeping W Salix chrysocoma		12	310	5
Elm	Unknown	1	14	310	4
Elm	Huntingdor Ulmus x ho	1	17	670	9
Poplar	Hybrid Blac Populus x c	1	7	830	4
Elm	English Elm Ulmus proc	1	8	210	3
Oak	Turkey Oak Quercus ce	1	8	220	4
Birch	Downy Birc Betula pub	1	4	90	2
Birch	Downy Birc Betula pub	1	9	150	4
Oak	Turkey Oak Quercus ce	1	11	260	4
Ash	Common A Fraxinus ex	1	8	310	3
Poplar	Aspen Populus tre	1	9	280	4
Palm	Chusan Pal Trachycarp	1	8	140	2
Palm	Chusan Pal Trachycarp	1	7	150	2
Palm	Chusan Pal Trachycarp	1	8	160	2
Pine	Corsican Pi Pinus nigra	1		360	5
Holly	Common H Ilex aquifol	1	7	130	2
Elm	English Elm Ulmus proc	1	20	1080	10
Horse Ches Common H Aesculus hi		1	17	650	7



APPENDIX 2

Survey and Biodiversity Assessment:

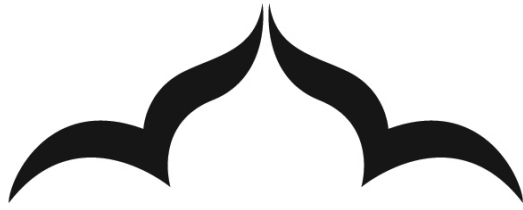
Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton (December 2016)



Garden Survey, Biodiversity Appraisal and Review of Biodiversity Objectives to encourage biodiversity promotion within Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton.

Produced for Royal Pavilion & Museums

Brighton & Hove City Council



Royal Pavilion & Museums
Brighton & Hove

Garden Survey, Biodiversity Appraisal and Review of Biodiversity Objectives to encourage biodiversity promotion within Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton.

Written by JM Patmore ***Eco-Logically*** for the Royal Pavilion & Museums.

Credits:

Thanks for assistance in collecting the records and their observations on Royal Pavilion Garden

John Cooper

Simon Davey

Robert Hill-Snook

Dr Gerald Legg

Marcus Oldfield

Tom Ottley

Colin Pratt

Tony Spiers

Adrian Thomas

The Sussex Biodiversity Record Centre based at Woods Mill, Henfield.

Eco-Logically .com

December 2016

Objective: Assess Biodiversity (including Geodiversity) features within Royal Pavilion Garden

Executive Summary

- A. This report considers biodiversity features recorded within Brighton's Royal Pavilion Garden, which are assessed within national and local policies for promoting nature conservation.
- B. Recommendations are provided which will promote biodiversity.
- C. Five habitat categories can be described using nationally defined criteria:
Open water, Improved grassland, Boundary or linear features, Other tall herbs and ferns,
Built up area & gardens.
- D. A number of animal species have been recorded (101 in total), but most are not ecologically significant.
- E. The birds House Sparrow and Dunnock, plus the White-letter Hairstreak butterfly are the most ecologically significant animals recorded.
- F. In total 188 plant species were recorded. This includes recently introduced species, as well as more established and native species. The only ecologically significant plant noted was the **English Elm** tree. However, other plants recorded in the Garden provide habitats and nectar, which in turn support some invertebrates and birds.

- G. Within the national or regional biodiversity context the Royal Pavilion Garden is **not significant** for biodiversity. This is mainly as a result of historical management for the Prince Regent's primary aim of providing a managed landscape and the work undertaken by John Nash and later gardeners to maintain the managed estate.
- H. Within the past century road building and a built urban environment completely surrounding all of the Royal Pavilion Garden estate has prevented free movement of many species into the Garden. It is, in effect, an isolated oasis.
- I. Although the Royal Pavilion Garden has very limited biodiversity interest features in objective terms, from the subjective perspective of local users and visitors the estate offers many opportunities to promote local biodiversity. This green space offers unique features within a primarily urban built local landscape, which is accessible to many people.
- J. Aims and objectives within the Local Biodiversity Action Plan to promote awareness and actions favouring local biodiversity can be pursued as suitable projects are prepared.
- K. A range of actions are suggested to maintain and enhance biodiversity features. These include habitat creation, nestbox installation, inclusion of local species planting and outreach activities with Brighton and Hove organisations, groups and residents.

Contents

- Executive Summary
- 1. Introduction
 - Summary of Key Features
- 2. Habitats
 - Detailed Habitat List
- 3. Species
- 4. Promoting Biodiversity in the Royal Pavilion Garden

Assessing the Royal Pavilion Garden's Biodiversity Value: A summary

The Historical Context

The Policy Context

5. Biodiversity. Local Biodiversity Action Plan Objectives

Promoting Biodiversity within an Urban Context

6. Enhancements promoting biodiversity

7. Recommendations

References

Appendix 1: Intergrated Habitat System (IHS) Full list of UK Habitat types

Appendix 2: IHS Habitat Types found in Brighton and Hove

Appendix 3: Photographs

Illustrations and Tables

Fig. 1: Aerial Photograph of Survey Area

Fig. 2: Base Map Royal Pavilion Garden Indicating Key Features

Table 1: Summary of Habitats within Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton based on IHS Habitats

Table 2: IHS Habitats Associated with Areas within 1000m of Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton

Fig. 3: Pavilion Garden: Compartments Habitats

Fig. 4: Pavilion Garden:- south east tree area

Fig. 5: Brighton Pavilion Soil Map

Fig. 6: 'Grasscrete'

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Fig. 7: Pavilion Garden: Front, new lawn installed

Fig. 8: Pavilion Garden: Ice Rink Cafe

Fig. 9: Pavilion Garden: Bed in front of North Gate

Fig. 10: Pavilion Gardens: Tree Locations

Table 3: Reptile Felt Locations

Fig. 11: Pavilion Garden: Habitat Pond lily rhizomes and extensive 'Blanket Weed' in early autumn

Fig. 12: Pavilion Garden: Habitat Pond with showing steep edges

Table 4: Bat Survey Dates

Illustrations and Tables (continued)

Fig. 13: Reptile Tin in Pavilion Gardens

Fig. 14: Original Painting of East Front Lawn showing confined vegetation

Fig. 15: Original Painting West Lawn with minimal clumps of planting

Fig. 16: The Royal Pavilion and the Steine J Spornberg 1796

Fig. 17: Brighton Aerial showing green space

‘Recognizing the difference between House Sparrows and Dunnocks’

Table 5: Making a Wildflower Meadow

Fig. 18: Pavilion Gardens north east lawn

Fig. 19: Conservation Area : ‘Keep out sign’

Fig. 20: Pavilion Garden: Lawn with *Ulmus glabra* *Horizontalis*

Table 6: recommended grass species mix

Table 7: recommended herb (flowering plant) species mix

Table 8: Plants which attract bees and butterflies

Fig. 21: Pavilion Garden: Habitat in bed near Museum

Table 9: Key features to include in a ‘Buzz in the Garden’ event

Fig. 22: Pavilion Garden: Enhancements

1. Introduction

- 1.1 This report considers the ecological and geological features within Brighton's Royal Pavilion Garden (refer to Fig. 1 for aerial image of survey area).
- 1.2 An assessment of recorded features within national and local policies identifies areas for promoting nature conservation.
- 1.3 Recommendations are provided in relation to national and local plans which will promote biodiversity.

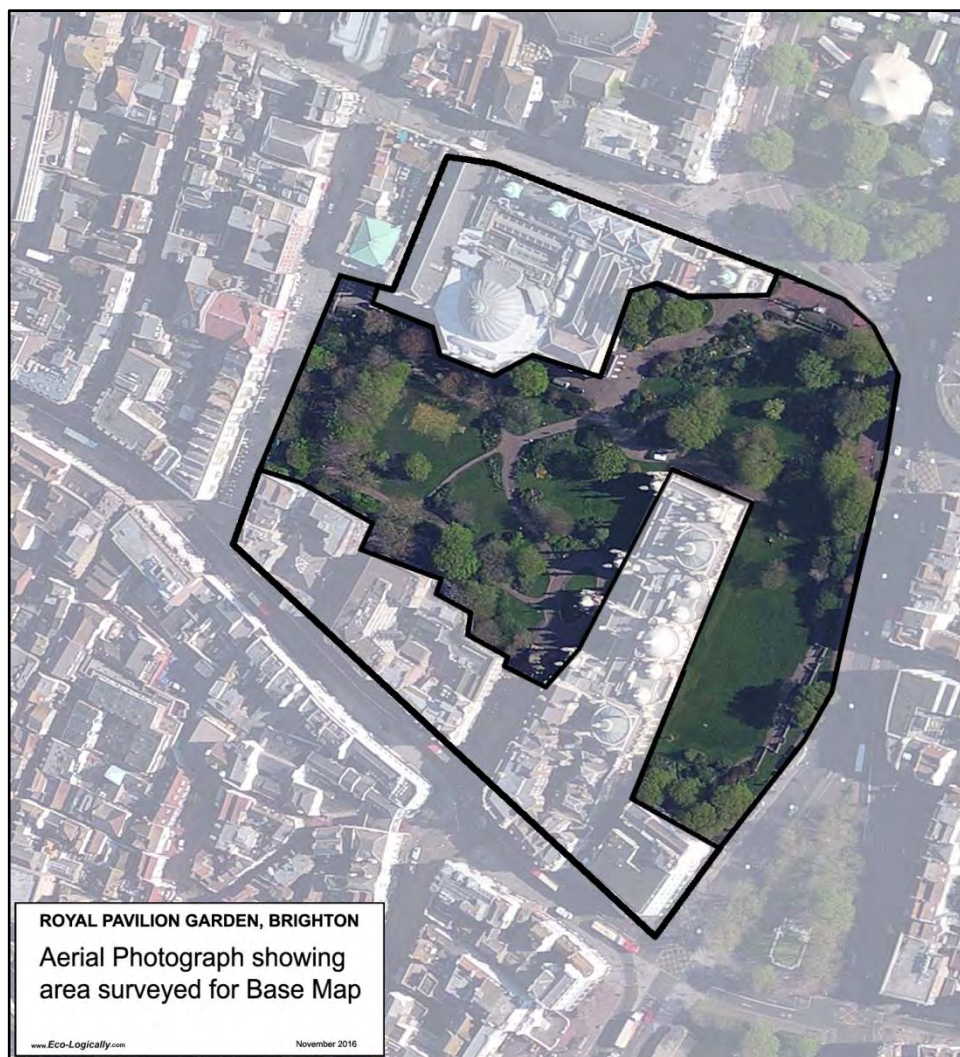


Figure 1: Aerial photograph of survey area

- 1.4 This aerial photo was adapted to provide a standard base map which is used in the rest of this report. The Head Gardener was consulted over the level of detail required, and it is expected that all Council staff are sufficiently aware of the Royal Pavilion Garden layout to be able to interpret Figure 2.

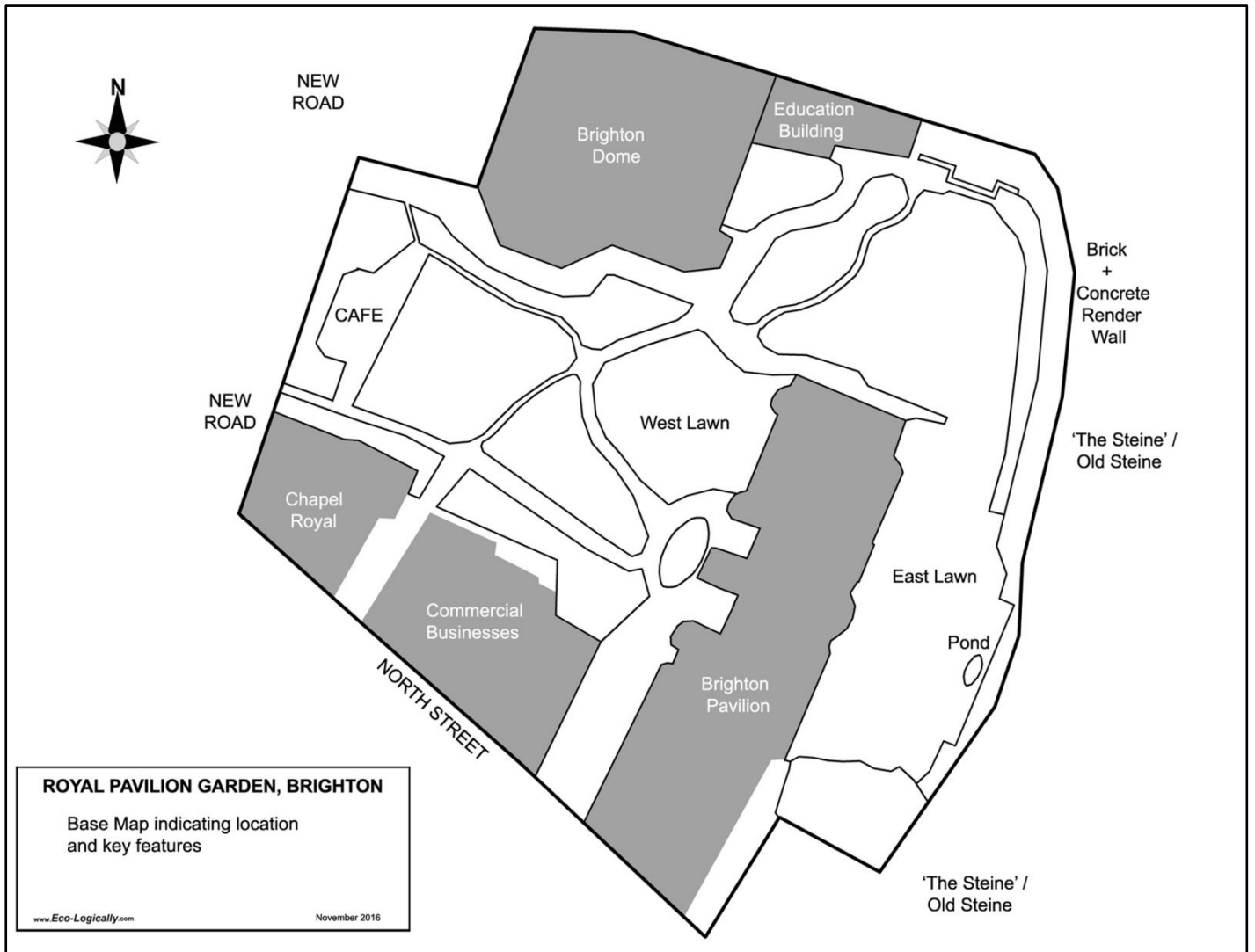


Figure 2: Base Map Royal Pavilion Garden indicating key features

1.5 Ecological Features are described with their corresponding ecological designation as follows:

- Habitats based on IHS Category Descriptions
- Section 41 Species
- Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species
- Protected species

1.6 Geological Features were also considered, but there is no associate equivalent designation.

SUMMARY OF KEY FEATURES

Habitats

Open water

Improved grassland

Boundary or linear features

Other tall herbs and ferns

Built up area & gardens

Geological/Geomorphological features

None significant: culverted 'Winterbourne' river. Stone walls (imported material)

Species

Animals: a full list is provided in section 3 for the following groups:

Mammals / Birds / Reptiles / Amphibians / Invertebrates, which included:

Red Fox *Vulpes vulpes*

Grey Squirrel *Sciurus carolinensis*

Brown Rat *Rattus norvegicus*

Dunnock (bird) *Prunella modularis*

Herring Gull *Larus argentatus*

House sparrow *Passer domesticus*

Song Thrush *Turdus philomelos* subsp. *clarkei*

Common Frog *Rana temporaria*

White-letter Hairstreak Butterfly *Satyrrium w-album*

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Hairy Footed Flower Bee *Anthophora plumipes*

Plants: a full list is provided from section 3.15 onward, but the only notable plant recorded is:

English Elm *Ulmus procera*; there are many other Elm species (including *Ulmus glabra* and *U. minor*) which also have high biodiversity value.

Other groups considered were:

- Notable trees
- Vascular plants
- Lower plants
- Lichens

2. Habitats (Refer to Figure 3 for coloured Habitats Map)

Introduction

- 2.1 Habitats are typically defined by their plant assemblage; trees for woodland, grasses for grassland, heathers for heathland. Such groupings of associated plants have been clearly defined over many decades. AG Tansley in 1949 wrote the classic text upon which all British habitat definitions have been based (Tansley, 1949). Subsequent definitions include the Phase 1 Habitat Survey (JNCC, 1992) and National Vegetation Classification NVC (Rodwell, 1991) which is heavily influenced by the vegetation communities.
- 2.2 These habitat definitions were initially derived from nature reserves, and later ‘the wider countryside’, where typical semi-natural plant communities had become established over many centuries. Far less attention was paid to artificially created habitats, such as those found in urban and suburban areas.
- 2.3 For the grasslands, hedges, and various ‘open habitats’ (Rodwell, 2000) which may be ruderal or temporary, traditional biodiversity habitat definitions fail to capture their key features. Very often it is the site’s historical management which form their key biodiversity features. This includes roadside verges, unmown areas on the edges of green spaces, or even residential gardens which have been allowed to develop a vegetation structure and species assemblage not described in traditional texts.
- 2.4 Within the Royal Pavilion Garden Estate there are clear compartments of habitats which are defined more by their structure and maintenance regime than their vegetation community.
- 2.5 For such urban and suburban areas a more recent categorisation system was developed by the Wildlife Trusts in collaboration with United Kingdom Biodiversity Partnership headed by the Joint Nature Conservation Committee (JNCC), which is the UK Government’s advisor on Nature Conservation. This is called the **Integrated Habitat System** (IHS) and was adopted by BHCC in defining the habitat types across Brighton and Hove (BHCC, 2009) The full list is provided in Appendix 1 and descriptions can be obtained from the ‘Integrated Habitat System’ managers at SERC (<http://ihs.somerc.co.uk>) in Somerset.

AS	Standing open water
GI0	Improved grassland
LF	Boundary & linear features
OT	Other tall herbs and ferns
UR0	Built up area & gardens

Table 1: Summary of Habitats within Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton based on IHS Habitats*

See full text below for detailed description of why these categories were chosen (Refer to Figure 3 for map of IHS Habitat types)

AS	Standing open water
GC	Calcareous grassland
GI0	Improved grassland
GU	Semi-improved grassland
LF	Boundary & linear features
OT	Other tall herbs and ferns
OV	Unknown terrestrial vegetation
SC	Scrub
TS	Scattered trees
UH	Unidentified habitat
UR0	Built up area & gardens
WB	Broadleaf woodland

Table 2: IHS Habitats* Associated with Areas within 1000m of Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton

Note: 'Geological Features' are not included within the IHS* (see section 2.18), but the following equivalents were considered, and do not form part of the Royal Pavilion Garden estate.

RE0 Inland rock

RE2 Artificial rock exposures and waste

***The Integrated Habitat System was the habitat classification system used in the Biodiversity Audit undertaken between 2007- 2009**



FIGURE 3: Pavilion Gardens Compartments Habitats

- 2.6 Whilst the 2009 Audit (BHCC, 2009) Map 1 indicates that Royal Pavilion Garden only has habitat types improved grassland (**GI**) and broadleaved woodland (**WB**); this misses out the gardens(**URO**) category! In addition the 'Other tall herbs and ferns' (**OT**) category was omitted, and there are areas which could be described as scrub (**SC**) in structural terms as they are comprised of tall shrubs.
- 2.7 Normally, however, scrub is more typically associated with areas of unmaintained vegetation; such as ungrazed Downland where tree seedlings and bramble have been growing for more than three years and are starting to show a defined structure.

- 2.8 In the Royal Pavilion Garden great attention is paid to maintaining the vegetation structure so it will be more accurate to define all areas with shrubs in the 'Other tall herbs and ferns' (**OT**) category. This is formally described as 'Wooded and non-wooded stands of tall perennial or biennial herbs and ferns' and would be well suited to the perennial and biennial plants. A 'Herb' is defined as a vascular plant which is **not a grass**. This is a somewhat loose definition and should not be taken to mean a plant with aromatic leaves, normally associate with Kitchen-Gardens. Despite the somewhat loose definition of the 'Other tall herbs and ferns' habitat type it does provide differentiation from annual or 'bedding' plants sometimes seen in gardens.
- 2.9 There were beds of annual plants maintained on the Royal Pavilion Garden in the past. However, these do not foster the '**naturalistic planting**' scheme intended by John Nash and today all the garden beds contain perennial or biennials, favouring taller plants and shrubs. This is described in the literature: "From these transitional schemes [my note: moving away from highly structured 'jardin à la française' style with formal parterres up until the 18th Century] came Nash's naturalistic planting campaigns of the 1810s and 1820s at Regent's Park, St James's Park, Buckingham Palace and the Royal Pavilion Grounds, Brighton" (p.99 in Fieldhouse and Woudstra (eds.), 2000)
- 2.10 This emphasis on 'drifts' of perennial plants and shrubbery were continued then Henry Philips in the early 1920s sought 'natural festtoms of wilderness scenery' (Rutherford, 1995) to respect Nash's original design. A full description of this and the 1984 restoration has been published by 'The Garden History Society' (Hinze, 1996).
- 2.11 Another more prosaic reason for selecting the 'Other tall herbs and ferns' (**OT**) category to define much of the horticultural areas in the Royal Pavilion Garden is this leaves the option for the Garden (**UR0**) category open. There is a bed ('Bed D') which was replanted in 2016 with shorter herbaceous plants. In future there may be a preference for attractive annual or biennial plants which would more clearly match with the features of 'Garden' (**UR0**) category.
- 2.12 Having recommended that UR0 could be used as a potential habitat category for frequently tilled beds it is important to note that this category are weakly defined in the Gardens section of the IHS. They tend to see this as more 'domestic garden' within a much wider urban context and describe the potential land use options thus:

Detailed Habitat List

2.12.1 Built up area & gardens (UR0)

Description: Includes urban and rural settlements, domestic gardens and allotments, farm buildings and yard, caravan parks, and other man made built structures such as industrial estates, retail parks, waste and derelict ground and urban transport infrastructure. This is described in more detail in 2.13 below.

Not included: Amenity grassland (in urban parks, playing fields, golf courses etc.) should be included under GI0

2.12.2 Public amenity (UA4)

Description: Built features used for non-commercial public amenity.

Not included: Amenity grassland (in urban parks, playing fields, golf courses etc.), which should be included under GI0

2.12.3 Woodland (WB) is NOT a habitat feature!

2.12.4 There are many mature trees growing in the Royal Pavilion Garden, some dating back to 1780s, and from an aerial photograph their interconnecting canopy at first glance looks like woodland. However, in ecological terms, woodland has a more clearly defined structure comprising a canopy layer, understorey, shrub and ground layers. There are no areas within the Royal Pavilion Garden which form true woodland. And even the areas of dense trees, such as the southernmost section of the eastern lawns, have no understorey or true ground layer (Fig. 4). It is more accurate to describe these areas as 'Other tall herbs and ferns' (OT), and to note the presence of tall or mature trees.



Figure 4: Pavilion-Garden: south east tree area

2.12.5 Trees are covered in more detail in Section 2.14 below.

2.12.6 Improved grassland (GI0)

Description: This habitat type is characterised by vegetation dominated by a few fast-growing grasses on fertile, neutral soils. It is frequently characterised by an abundance of rye-grass

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Lolium spp. and white clover *Trifolium repens*. Improved grasslands are typically either managed as pasture or mown regularly for silage production or in non-agricultural contexts for recreation and amenity purposes

The IHS then notes "Urban parkland" which has been omitted from the IHS UR0 description because it normally comprises amenity grassland, although it does list UA4 described in 2.12.2 above.

2.12.7 A large area of the Royal Pavilion Garden has been laid down to lawn. Historically there was a river flowing through the valley out to sea at 'Pool Valley'. It originated from two rivers which had their confluence just south of St Peter's Church (there is now an obelisk near this spot). These ancient rivers, which may often have been *Winterbournes*, flowed in the winter along the current lines of London Road and Lewes Road (Figure Fig 5 Brighton Pavilion Soil Map) before they were culverted. Occasionally, after extremely heavy rainfall, the water table still rises above the current ground level and the river is briefly re-established along the London Road!

2.12.8 Inland from the sea where Brighton and Hove rises on to higher ground the underlying rock is chalk, with a relatively thin covering of soil or 'clay with flints' toward the top of the Downs in some places. The Royal Pavilion Garden is located not on this thin chalk soil horizon, but instead on a 'free draining lime-rich loam'. This loam originated from the sediment washed down in the ancient river, and retained the higher nutrient load associated with alluvial soils. There may be some areas which retain puddles after heavy continuous rainfall and to a gardener are certainly not '*Free Draining*'; however, the technical category is still accurate as the land will not retain surface water in the same fashion as a *Swamp* or *Fen* habitat.

2.12.9 This relatively rich soil has received further nutrient and structural enhancement from over a century of management as a garden. Elsewhere around Brighton and Hove 'Downland Soil' has been imported to provide a species-rich grassland associated with the dry calcareous underlying chalk. It is unlikely that such a Calcareous Grassland mix (NVC types: CG1 or CG2) will be suitable for the Royal Pavilion Garden; as more *competitive* plants and *ruderals* (typically nettles *Cirsium* species) will outcompete the typical Downland *stress tolerators* (Grime, 2001). Such soil characteristics will need to be considered in the recommendations for biodiversity enhancement options.

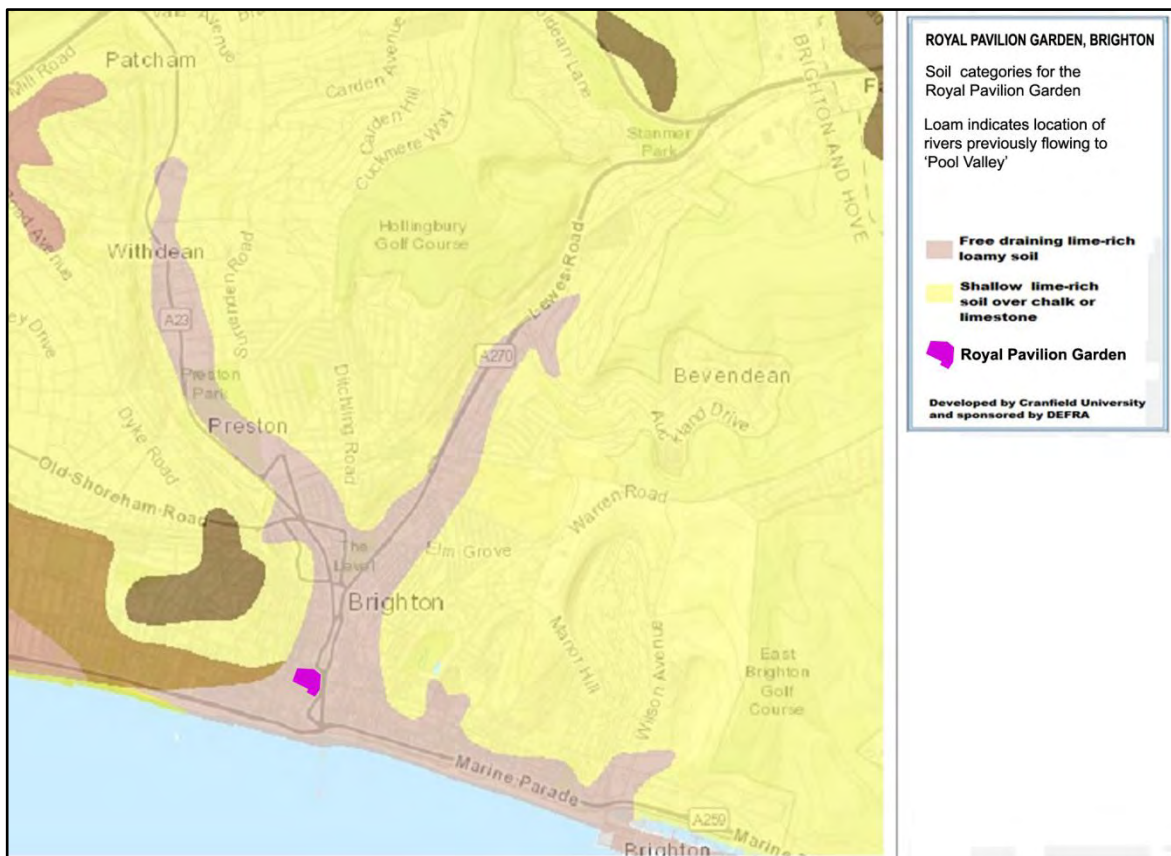


Figure 5: Brighton Pavilion Soil Map

2.12.10 Historical records showing the various garden layouts reveal a picture of many changes to the lawns. In ecological terms there are no flower-rich meadows. The eastern lawns were originally land and property in the Steine which the Prince and his neighbour the Duke of Marlborough 1793 were able to enclose as gardens, following the installation of drains in the Steine. The western lawns were also subject to many changes as horse-drawn carriages and then motor vehicles accessed the Royal Pavilion. The Royal horse-stables originally formed part of the buildings which are now 'Brighton Dome', and it can be expected that the lawns all received a significant amount of wear and tear as well as nutrient enrichment in the 18th through to the 20th Century.

2.12.11 Today the grassland areas are essentially managed as 'Amenity Grassland'. That is, they are dominated by a robust Ryegrass *Lolium x boucheanum* which can tolerate trampling and occasional vehicle use. Other grasses were noted in the sward, particularly Annual Meadow-grass *Poa annua* and Smooth Meadow-grass *Poa pratensis sensu strictu*, with Cock's-foot grass *Dactylis glomerata* present on the east and southeast extremities.

2.12.12 Immediately north of the Pavilion is a confined section of 'Grasscrete' (Fig. 6). That is, a concrete base where small competitive grasses can become established in the channels shaped to hold soil



Figure 6: 'Grasscrete' has no wildlife value

2.12.13 None of the grassland within the Royal Pavilion Garden has high biodiversity value. It does not support the ancient sward that characterise CG1 or CG2 Chalk Grassland on the Downs, nor those found in the MG5 Meadow Grasslands which still remain as remnants of flower-rich meadows in the Sussex Weald. But based on the use by blackbirds, thrushes and several gull species over the year it can be seen there are abundant invertebrates within the grassland. This probably reflects the organic gardening policy applied by the Head Gardener, which should be supported and continued.

2.12.14 On the eastern lawns there appears to be an annual replacement of the grass sward (Fig. 7). During winter 2015/16 an ice-rink covered part of the lawn (Fig. 8) This will reduce oxygen availability, particularly to invertebrates, and an annual replacement of grass seed or turfs will restrict opportunities for grassland species to become established over several seasons. In view of the Royal Pavilion & Museums aim to attract a financial income from such events there are no biodiversity recommendations to help mitigate the unavoidable impact on lawns where events are held.

2.12.15 However, despite the need for hard materials to be regularly placed on the lawns, within the Recommendations below (Section 7) are listed ways in which other areas of the Garden Estate lawns can be enhanced for biodiversity.



Figure 7: Pavilion Garden East Lawn, replacement turf installed

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016



Figure 8: Pavilion Gardens Temporary Ice Rink Café over grassland

2.13 Built up area & gardens (UR0)

2.13.1 As explained previously much of the Royal Pavilion Garden does not meet the ecological criteria of a 'Garden' which is frequently dug with soil being turned. Few beds were noted with the typical 'Council standard annual bedding plants' that were so popular in the twentieth century. Such maintained beds are labour intensive, require regular maintenance and provide virtually no

biodiversity value. Many people consider them visually attractive for those few summer months of flowering, but the only wildlife value they may provide are a nectar source for selected invertebrates. Indeed, the most floriferous plant varieties are double or even triple flowered, and provided no nectar.

2.13.2 Some areas particularly between the Museum and the north of the Pavilion are being maintained with planted biennial flowering plants, and these limited beds are indicated as URO on the Habitat Plan (Fig. 9).

2.13.3 As the Royal Pavilion Garden is planted mostly with trees, tall biennial and perennial plants, and shrubs, it is more useful to describe most of the other managed beds as supporting 'Other tall herbs and ferns' (IHS Category: OT) indicated in brown on the Habitat Plan.

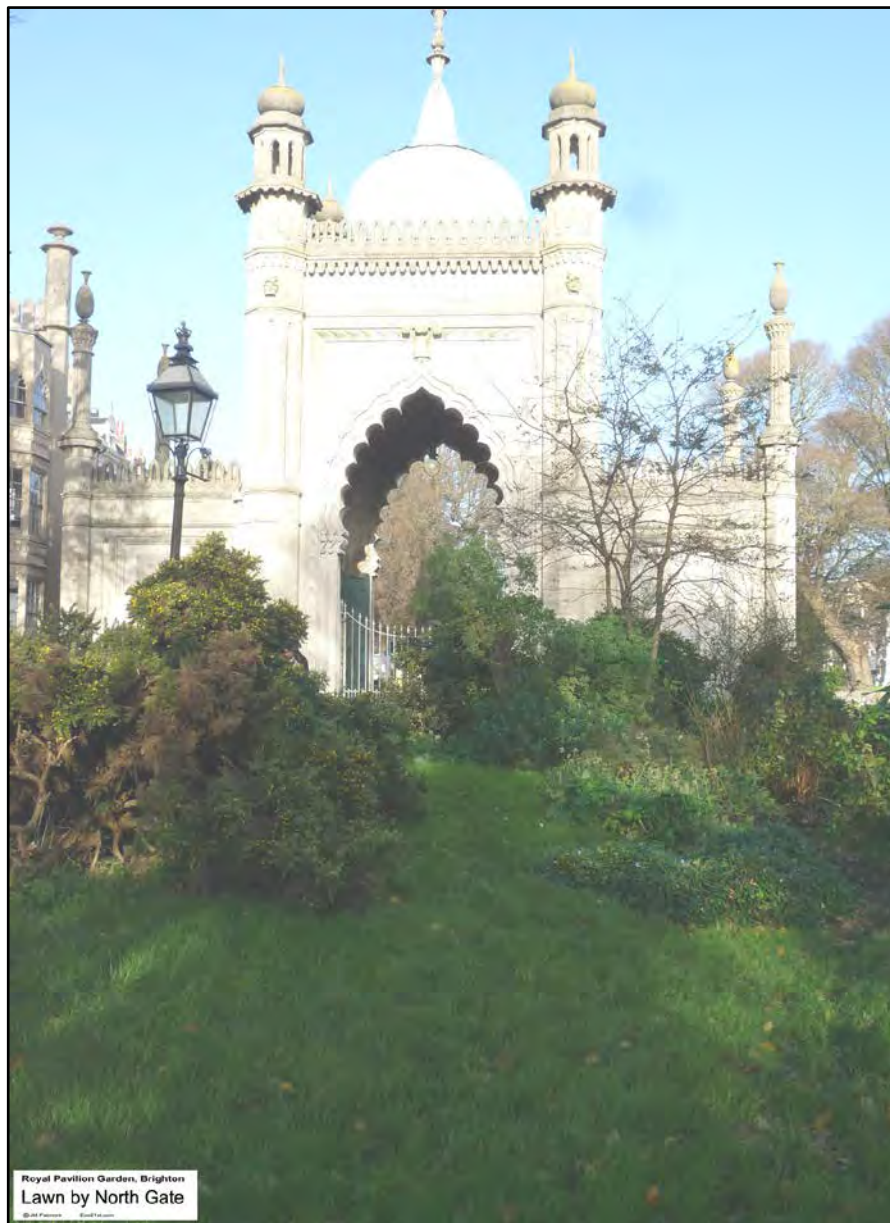


Figure 9: Pavilion Gardens Bed and Lawn in front of North Gate

2.14 Trees

2.14.1 The Royal Pavilion Garden provides an important site for trees, particularly the Elms. Within habitat definitions trees do not qualify as a specific habitat (refer to comments in **WB** above on the importance of a Woodland Structure in habitat terms). Mature specimen trees are typically

indicated on survey reports in 'Target Notes' over the habitat which may be grassland, heathland or scattered scrub.

2.14.2 For this reason 'Trees' are covered within the OT category.

2.15 Other tall herbs and ferns (OT)

2.15.1 This was briefly covered above with the formal description of 'Other tall herbs and ferns' to mean 'Wooded and non-wooded stands of tall perennial or biennial herbs and fern'. Although there are a few horticultural ferns growing within the Royal Pavilion Garden they do not form the dense habitat found on the west coast of Britain or even bracken *Pteridium aquilinum* stands found on some heathlands in Sussex (Ashdown Forest for example).

2.15.2 The current planting schemes include a number of mature trees, particularly Elms *Ulmus* species which are important to Brighton and Hove City's status in holding the 'National Elm Collection'.

2.15.3 The main trees of note are:

1. Himalyan Elm *Ulmus wallichiana*
2. Camperdown Elm *Ulmus glabra* 'Camperdownii'
3. Commelin Elm *Ulmus* 'Commelin'
4. Dutch Elm *Ulmus X hollandica* 'Hollandica'
5. English Elm *Ulmus minor* var. *Vulgaris*
6. European Elm *Ulmus laevis*
7. Golden English Elm *Ulmus procera* 'Louis van Houtte'
8. Groenveld Elm *Ulmus* 'Groenveld'
9. Huntingdon and Siberian Elm (Crossed) *Ulmus* '260' (*Ulmus x hollandica x Ulmus pumila*)
10. Huntingdon and Smooth-leaved Elm (cross) *Ulmus* '148'

11. Huntingdon Elm *Ulmus X hollandica* 'Vegeta'
12. Hybrid Elm *Ulmus glabra X minor*
13. Lobel Elm *Ulmus glabra* 'Lobel'
14. Weeping Wych Elm *Ulmus glabra* 'Horizontalis'
15. Wheatley Elm *Ulmus minor* subsp. *sarniensis*
16. Wych Elm *Ulmus glabra*
17. Common Lime *Tilia X europaea*
18. Large-Leaved Lime *Tilia platyphyllus*
19. Oliver's Lime *Tilia X oliveri*
20. London Plane *Platanus X acerifolia*
21. Oriental Plane *Platanus orientalis*
22. Highclere Holly *Ilex altaclerensis*
23. Laurel Leaved Holly *Ilex aquifolium* 'Hodginsii'
24. Holly *Ilex aquifolium*
25. Date Palm *Phoenix dactylifera*
26. Chusen Palm *Trachycarpus fortunei*
27. Sycamore *Acer pseudoplatanus*
28. Sugar Maple *Acer saccharum*
29. Pride of India *Koelreutaria paniculata*
30. Strawberry Tree *Arbutus unedo*
31. Walnut *Juglans regia*
32. Maritime Pine *Pinus pinaster*
33. Scots Pine *Pinus sylvestris*
34. Manna Ash *Fraxinus ornus*
35. Weeping Cherry *Prunus X yedonis* 'Moerheimii'
36. Locust Tree *Robinia pseudoacacia*
37. Voss's Laburnum *Laburnum X watereri* 'Vossii'

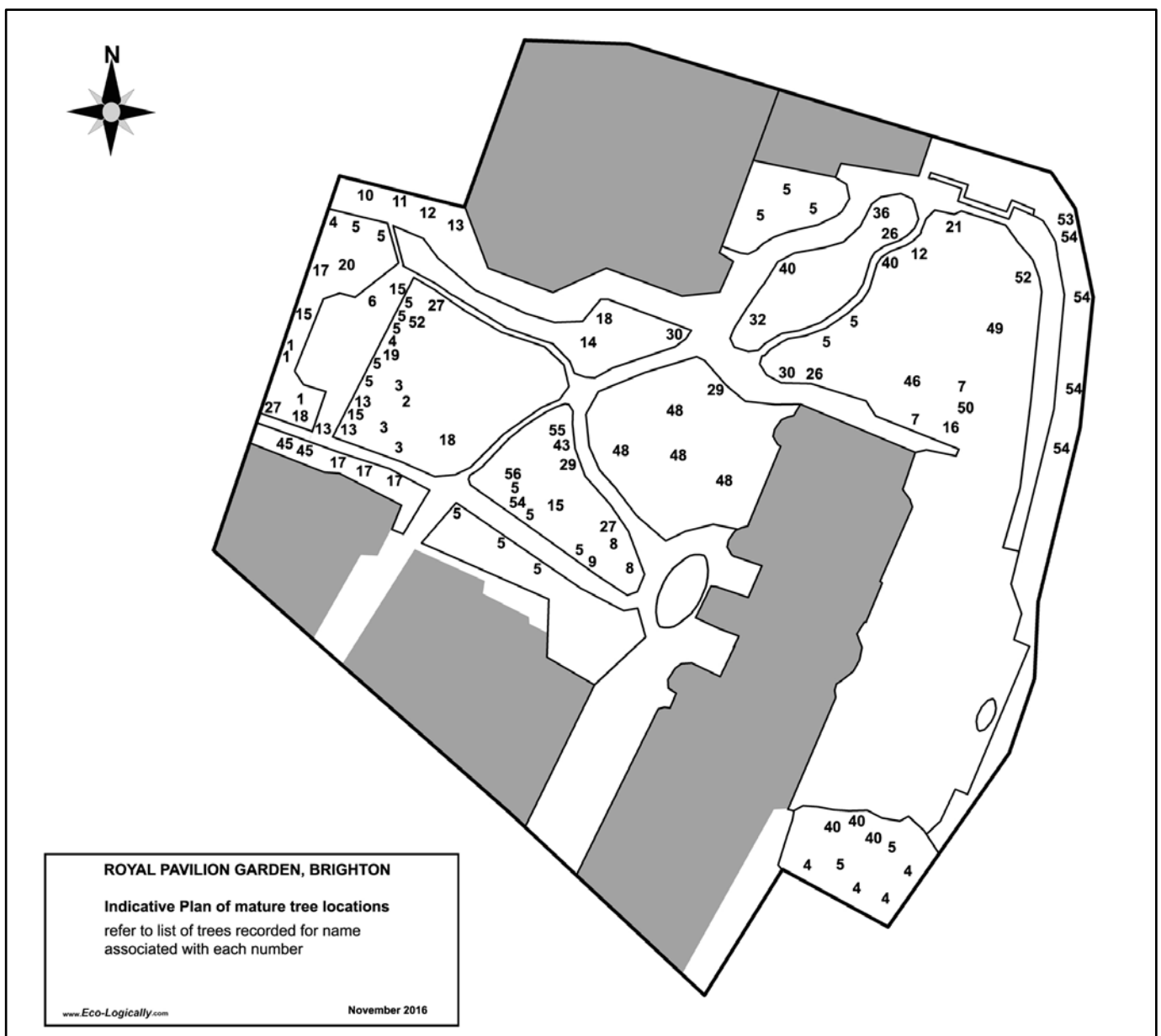
38. Caucasian Ash *Fraxinus angustifolia* subsp. *oxycarpa*
39. European Rowan *Sorbus aucuparia*
40. Silver Birch *Betula pendula*
41. Leyland Cypress *Cupressocyparis X leylandii*
42. Yew *Taxus baccata*
43. Magnolia *Magnolia hypoleuca*
44. False Acacia *Robinia pseudoacacia*
45. Hawthorn Berry *Crataegus oxycantha* 'Rosea flore pleno'
46. Turkey Oak *Quercus cerris*
47. Almond *Prunus dulcis*
48. Rowan *Sorbus aucuparia*
49. Aspen *Populus tremula*
50. 'Fastigiata' European Hornbeam *Carpinus betulus* 'Fastigiata'
51. Weeping Willow *Salix x babylonica*
52. Grey Poplar *Populus x canescens*
53. Klemmer Elm *Ulmus* 'Klemmer'
54. English Elm *Ulmus procera*
55. Maple *Acer platanoides*
56. Small Leaved Lime *Tilia cordata*

[Sources: <http://www.royalpaviliongardens.co.uk/trees> and '*Brightons Elm Tree Collection*'
by a *Friends of the Pavilion Gardens Café* partnership]

2.15.4 Information about the trees can be collated from a range of sources. The most useful is the Council's plan dating from 1992 prepared by Virginia Hinze at East Sussex County Council (title: Location of New Trees. Drawing No. 217/BN/11/2/2). An incomplete schedule dated 'Summer 1994' was also available. The Pavilion Gardens Café have published a small map of trees near

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

the café on the west boundary [Ref: www.paviliongardenscafe.co.uk/royal-pavilion-gardens/trees/]. The information provided in these sources is incomplete and often does not correlate. With so much interest in trees and environmental issues in Brighton it is likely this information will continue to be revised. A draft plan of the current locations of trees within the Royal Pavilion Garden based on the available sources is shown below (Fig. 10). Whilst this will not affect the biodiversity assessment of the Royal Pavilion Garden it will be useful to complete this based on a full information set.



Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Figure 10: Significant Trees within the Royal Pavilion Garden

2.16 Standing open water: The Pond (AS)

- 2.16.1 Between 1921-23 'on the eastern lawns...several pools were installed' (Rutherford, 1995), but today the only open water feature is a relatively small pond toward the eastern edge of the east lawn (OS Grid Reference TQ 31328,04165). This is dominated by an ornamental form of the white water-lily *Nymphaea alba* which dominates the pond in summer. Even during winter, after its floating lily leaves have died back there is still abundant dense rhizome growth (Fig. 11).
- 2.16.2 There is extensive 'blanket weed' (a filamentous algae) and common duckweed *Lemna minor* effectively filling in any gaps. For a relatively small pond (470cm width x 680cm length excluding the end semi-circles) which is less than 100cm in depth there will be significant oxygen deficit during warm summers, especially at night when photosynthesis ceases by the curly waterweed (*Lagarosiphon major*, formerly in the *Elodea* genus) which is likely to contribute most oxygen during daylight.
- 2.16.3 Curly waterweed *Lagarosiphon major* will grow extremely vigorously in southern English ponds and rapidly dominates all the available space. This has a significant impact on the options for encouraging less vigorous native flora more suited to promoting biodiversity.
- 2.16.4 There are no 'emergent' plants near the pond edge, which creates difficulties for animals seeking to leave the pond. Dragonflies (and potentially damselflies) have been verbally reported at using this pond. However invertebrates in this order (Odonata) require high oxygen levels and emergent plants. So whilst adult odonata may have attempted to lay eggs on the lilies it is unlikely that the larvae will survive the 2 to 3 years in a partially anoxic pond, with little providing a route to emerge once their wings have fully expanded.
- 2.16.5 Frogs were recorded laying spawn in spring 2016 and many tadpoles were noted swimming in the pond. Again they will have difficulties emerging from the pond as the vertical sides even have a 2cm 'overhang' to defeat the most vigorous young frogs (Fig.. 12).

2.16.6 People also release fish (mostly 'goldfish' = family: Cyprinidae) in the pond which were observed to survive for a few weeks, before presumably dying. Fish will eat tadpoles.



Figure 11: Pavilion Gardens Habitat Pond lily rhizomes and extensive 'Blanket Weed' in early autumn



Figure 12: Pavilion Gardens Habitat Pond with showing steep edges

2.17 Boundary & linear features (LF)

2.17.1 The only obvious 'hedge' is the yew *Taxus baccata* hedge on the garden boundary near the Dome Concert Hall building. This is not a particularly significant feature as it has become very gappy through lack of maintenance. However it can be formally recorded as a 'Boundary and Linear Feature'

2.17.2 While there are insufficient other hedgelines to be formally recorded under the category 'Boundary and Linear Features' the gardens are surrounded by a concrete retaining wall

alongside New Road. The wall along the east boundary is constructed from 'cast concrete panels' which appear to have a brick render. Despite this artificial substrate there are sections of the wall, particularly along the east near to the Steine which support bryophytes and lichens.

2.17.3 These walls provide significant features from a cultural perspective; as they reduce access opportunities for people who may trample on sensitive areas. However, they also reduce access opportunities for wildlife which is unable to fly or be transported by air currents. Small mammals, reptiles and invertebrates restricted to travelling on the ground will be significantly restricted by the boundary walls.

2.17.4 This point was particularly relevant to the 19th Century landscaping work where animals may have accessed the garden if there were no walls present. Twentieth Century road building and restoration in the 1920s would have sealed off any opportunities for wildlife migration between the Royal Pavilion Garden and adjacent wildlife habitat.

2.17.5 As discussed elsewhere, the Royal Pavilion Garden Estate is effectively a closed unit. Whilst some animals may still fly into the Garden, its fauna is effectively sealed within the walls and tarmac.

2.18 **Geological Features**

2.18.1 There were no notable 'earth-science features' within the site (John Cooper, *pers. comm.*) The Pavilion itself is clad in Bath Stone and the more recent repairs have been carried out in Stoke ground top and bottom beds which were mined from a quarry outside Bath.

2.18.2 The steps and paved area are constructed from Portland Stone. The wall on the east boundary is constructed from cast concrete panels which appear to rest on a brick render retaining wall.

2.18.3 The only Coade stone recorded on the Pavilion is the George IV standard, sited over the entrance in the Great Kitchen of the Palace Place.

2.18.4 Whilst there are no geological features to consider in maintaining or enhancing the Royal Pavilion Garden it is important to include these in a biodiversity assessment. So often the underlying

geology will have a significant influence upon a site, and be worthy of *Geodiversity* conservation in its own right. As described earlier, there is a culverted river flowing below the Gardens. But there are no significant features from this which require further consideration in biodiversity or geodiversity terms.

2.20 Brighton & Hove Local Biodiversity Action Plan Habitats

2.20 The Brighton & Hove Local Biodiversity Action Plan (BHCC, 2012) is described in more detail below (Sections 4.25 and 5). However the habitat descriptions used in the LBAP do now follow those used in the 20079-2009 Biodiversity Audit. For completeness the LBAP habitats and there equivalents within the Royal Pavilion Garden are as follows.

IHS code	LBAP category
GI0	Parks and gardens
AS	Ponds
LF	Hedgerows
	Urban Commons*

* 'Urban Commons' is a phrase developed in Sheffield. There are no corresponding habitats at the national or regional level, but it incorporates the 'Open Mosaic Habitats on Previously Developed Land' BAP category. There is no directly equivalent IHS code.

Whilst it may potentially be applied to odd scraps of land, or abandoned former industrial sites, there seems little in the way of equivalent 'Urban Commons' habitat in Brighton and Hove. Nearly all areas across the City can be adequately defined using Phase 1 or IHS habitat types and Urban Commons does not add to these definitions.

3. **Species** (note: species with verified records in the Garden are shown in **bold**)

- 3.1 Between 1985 and 2016 many groups and local naturalists have recorded the wildlife within the Royal Pavilion Garden and surrounding area. These reports have been collated by the Sussex Biodiversity Record Centre based near Henfield. Very often the wildlife record which relates to each species can not easily be extracted from the collated lists (Refer to SBRC Report 15/029) and this needs to be interpreted knowledgeably.
- 3.2 For example, Peregrine *Falco peregrinus* is noted within the birds recorded for this area. However there are no suitable areas within the Royal Pavilion Garden for this falcon to nest, or even hunt. Historically they occupied the chalk cliffs nearby, and today nest at 'Sussex Heights', a tall building facing the seafront.
- 3.3 Animals which have been recorded within the Royal Pavilion Garden, or are extremely likely to use the Estate, are listed below alphabetically, arranged by group. Detailed comments are also provided.
- 3.4 Whilst all species recorded are listed below the most significant to also consider in formal biodiversity terms to consider are shown in the categories: **Section 41 Species** and **Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species**. In many cases these species have not yet been recorded, but may appear in future. In terms of any future biodiversity audit it will be useful to be aware these species are potentially significant.

Section 41 Species are listed under Section 41 of the Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act, 2006. They are a priority for public bodies to consider in implementing their formal Biodiversity Duty under section 40 of the NERC Act 2006.

Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species are included in the Brighton & Hove Local Biodiversity Action Plan (BHCC, 2012) which '...addresses the species and the habitats of particular importance in Brighton and Hove' (p. 4)

This plan contains the strategic directions and lists the local objectives to help implement the Council's formal Biodiversity Duty in contributing to the England Biodiversity Strategy. This

Strategy aimed to promote Biodiversity ‘...by delivering more joined-up advice and engagement for local areas, including to local authorities and developers’ (DEFRA, 2011)

Mammals

Section 41 Mammal Species:

Soprano Pipistrelle *Pipistrellus pygmaeus*

Brown Longeared bat *Plecotus auritus*

Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species:

Serotine *Eptesicus serotinus*

Noctule *Nyctalus noctula*

Common Pipistrelle *Pipistrellus pipistrellus*

Brown Long-eared Bat *Plecotus auritus*

Pipstrelle bat *Pipistrellus* sp. Recorded at Circus Street, Brighton TQ314044 on mammal 1 May 2013

using a heterodyne bat detector. It is likely that both Pipstrelle species, Common Pipstrelle *Pipistrellus pipistrellus* and Soprano pipistrelle *Pipistrellus pygmaeus* fly over the garden and may hunt insects. But this has not been confirmed and use of a ‘batbox duet’ joint heterodyne and frequency division bat detector failed to record any ultrasonic signals in 2015.

25 June (10-11.30pm, 21 c, dry, 100% cloud)

30 July 2015 (9-10pm, 17 c, dry, 20% cloud, flying insects observed)

30 July 2015 (9-10pm, 17 c, dry, 20% cloud, flying insects observed)

16 August 2015 (9-10pm, 15 c, dry, 100% cloud)

Table 4: Bat Surveying Dates

3.5 During the July and August surveys the Garden was extremely busy with many people drinking, loudly socialising and shining lights. It seems that human disturbance is the primary reason that **Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016**

bats were not recorded feeding on flying insects with the Garden. There are no records of bat roosts within the immediate properties, and no evidence of bat urine stains below suitable holes on the oldest elm trees.

- 3.6 There is a saxophonist (Gary) who has played in the garden for over two decades but has not noted any bats flying (*pers. comm.*). During summer he frequently plays through dusk until 11pm and said he would have been very interested in seeing bats. Whilst only circumstantial it does provide another item of evidence indicating bats do not use the Royal Pavilion Garden.
- 3.7 It appears highly unlikely that Pipstrelle, Serotine or Long-eared bat species use the Royal Pavilion Garden as a roosting or regular feeding site.

Other Mammals recorded:

Red Fox *Vulpes vulpes* Occasionally seen on the lawns. One sighting recorded at TQ312042 on 28

July 2013. The gardening assistants also reported being aware of a single Red Fox within the garden, with one person reporting its 'den' (or 'earth') was in the shrubs just north of the Café. Although a visual inspection of the most likely areas was made in 2016, there was no indication of any use by a red fox.

Grey Squirrel *Sciurus carolinensis* mammal 1 December 2014. And on every visit to the Garden in

2015 and 2016. Grey Squirrels in Brighton and Hove do not provide any biodiversity value within the strategies and documents described in Section 4. Obviously they are attractive to visitors and provide a link with nature, albeit an introduced species which causes foresters (and sometimes gardeners) problems in establishing shrub and tree growth.

It is recommended that no further action is taken in respect of Grey Squirrel management. In the 1990s the Sussex Wildlife Trust made the headlines in the local news recommending that people can eat Squirrels to help protect trees. Several people angrily resigned their membership!

Brown Rat *Rattus norvegicus* Observed on 16 May 2006 and 15 January 2016 (grid ref: TQ31180428) This ubiquitous mammal is not significant for promoting biodiversity.

Birds

- 3.8 Upon checking for reports on bird records held by the RSPB local office it appears there are no recent reports to refer to: "I'm not aware of any recent bird surveys of the gardens. In fact, I've never seen one specifically for the gardens. With the RSPB office now opposite, it gets a bit more coverage than it did, but it is still just casual records rather than anything concerted or scientific" (Adrian Thomas, RSPB. *pers. comm.*)
- 3.9 It appears that any bird reports were produced over a decade ago: "Some old bird survey information does exist, but this is from before 2004" (Hill-Snook, *pers. comm.*) There will be little biodiversity value in focussing on these old records now, and clearer communication with the local RSPB staff will provide more useful information. A list of recent records follows:

Section 41 Bird Species:

The following four species found in the Royal Pavilion Garden are also listed in the Brighton and Hove Local BAP.

Dunnock *Prunella modularis* TQ31180429 on 30 April 2013, 20 December 2015 and during most visits to the Pavilion Garden in 2016. Dunnocks are easily overlooked, but they have a 'neater' appearance than House Sparrows, which are a similar size at first glance. Their most obvious distinguishing feature are the smooth grey feathers on their cheeks extending behind their ears and down to their throats below the thin beak.

Herring Gull *Larus argentatus* TQ312042 on 1 December 2015 (10+ on the lawn). Also frequently seen feeding on the lawns and near food outlets. This is one of five 'Seagull' species living in Brighton or locally on the coast. Their population has dramatically declines in recent years and they are now listed on the Brighton and Hove Local BAP as one of the biodiversity indicator species worthy of attention.

House Sparrow *Passer domesticus* 3 individuals (1 male, 2 female) noted near the strawberry tree on

29 May 2016. House Sparrow is listed as a species associated with Parks and Gardens on the Brighton and Hove Local BAP. Their British population has suffered a 75% decline in recent decades and they are closely associated with the urban landscape. Whilst the decline is partly due to vehicle air-pollution reducing available insect food prey another significant cause is the lack of available nesting habitat.

Song Thrush *Turdus philomelos* subsp. *clarkei* Noted feeding in the bed nearest Brighton Dome on

27 May 2016. Also reported anecdotally by one of the volunteer gardeners in conversation. RSPB report that Song Thrushes used to feature abundantly in the Garden, but they have not been noticeable recently (Thomas, 2016. *pers. comm.*). Across the rural 'wider countryside' Song Thrush populations are significantly reduced and this is one of the bird indicator species listed on the UK BAP in the 1990s. It remains listed on the LBAP as a UK BAP priority species.

Other Bird Species recorded:

Blackbird *Turdus merula* TQ31180428 on 30 November 2015 3 males & 1 female. Blackbirds are frequently seen in the Garden and likely to be resident nesting in the Garden.

Blue Tit *Cyanistes caeruleus* TQ31200422 on 1 December 2015. Frequently seen flying between trees and shrubs. Insect and seed feeders.

Chaffinch *Fringilla coelebs* TQ31300425 on 15 January 2016. Occasionally seen in trees and shrubs, or on the lawns. Primarily a seed feeder.

Carrion Crow *Corvus corone* One pair seen. There are 4 crows nests in the tall trees near New Road

Collared Dove *Streptopelia decaocto* TQ31170429 on 30 November 2015 (4 seen as 2 pairs)

Goldcrest *Regulus regulus* TQ31310425 on 17 December 2015. 2 in big trees; 1 of them seen again on another visit. Occasional visitor, arriving in small numbers or as an individual.

Goldfinch *Carduelis carduelis* TQ31170427 on 23 December 2015. Frequent, 10+; always see them (once saw flock of 15) on subsequent visits, always as a flock, in tall trees.

Great Tit *Parus major* TQ31180427 on 30 November 2015. Frequent. 1 seen on the fatball holder hanging in the Yew Hedge. Insect and seed feeders.

Magpie *Pica pica* TQ31180421 on 01 December 2015. Frequent visitor to the Garden.

Pied Wagtail *Motacilla alba* subsp. *yarrellii* TQ31220428 on 17 December 2015. Frequently seen in urban areas, often as seed feeders on the ground or lawns.

Robin *Erithacus rubecula* TQ31180422 on 1 December 2015. Frequently seen in the Garden and likely to be resident nesting in the Garden.

Rock Dove *Columba livia* TQ31190428 on 4 February 2016 Whilst this is the correct biological term,

they are usually known in urban areas as 'Feral Pigeons' There is much variation in size and markings, but their key identification feature is the white rump at the base of the tail feathers. 85 or more were seen surrounding one tourist who was feeding them.

Woodpigeon *Columba palumbus* TQ31190427 on 30 November 2015 These are most likely to be feral pigeons with woodpigeon characteristics, although woodpigeons are frequent in Brighton's urban areas with woodland cover too.

Wren *Troglodytes troglodytes* TQ31150428 on 30 November 2015 and 15 January 2016.

1 or 2 noted; one went shooting up the trunk (to ~15m high) of a very big tree just like a small Tree Creeper. Wrens are frequently seen in the Garden and likely to be residents nesting in the Garden.

Reptiles

Section 41 Reptile Species:

Adder *Vipera berus*

Grass Snake *Natrix natrix*

Slow-worm *Anguis fragilis*

Common Lizard *Zootoca vivipara*

Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species:

Adder *Vipera berus*

Grass Snake *Natrix natrix*

Slow-worm *Anguis fragilis*

Common Lizard *Zootoca vivipara*

Protected species: Note that all British reptiles are protected against killing, harm or sale.

- 3.10 No reptiles were noted. This is surprising as Common Lizard *Zootoca vivipara* and Slow-worm *Anguis fragilis* are typically found in gardens and mixed lawn/scrub habitats in Brighton and Hove's urban areas.
- 3.11 The head gardener and colleagues had not seen reptiles in the garden. This lack of sightings, over many decades, is a useful piece of subjective evidence. To obtain more systematic objective evidence, heat-trapping tiles (dimensions 70x50cm) made of dark roofing felt (Fig. 13) were placed in potentially suitable areas and checked for reptile use between March and May 2016 inclusive at locations:

No.	OS Grid Reference
1	TQ 31282, 04137
2	TQ 31288, 04142
3	TQ 31234, 04252 moved to TQ 31300, 04282 on 13 May
4	TQ 31218, 04271 missing on 29 April
5	TQ 31290, 04287 missing on 27 May
6	TQ 31336, 04263

Table 3: Reptile Felt Locations

- 3.12 These were checked on: 4 March, 15 March, 25 March, 23 April, 29 April, 13 May, 27 May 2016. Each day was dry and reasonably warm with adequate sunlight between 09:00 and 11:00 to provide suitable conditions for reptiles seeking a warm basking area. There was a fortnight in early/mid April when cloud cover and cool nights resulted in unsuitable conditions.
- 3.13 By the final visit, two tiles had disappeared. However there were a sufficient number of undisturbed tiles to show with confidence that there are no reptiles living in the Pavilion Garden.

- 3.14 The lack of reptiles may reflect the historical legacy and isolated 'oasis' aspect of the Garden (refer to Fig. 17 and section 4.7 below). It is not recommended that any action be carried out as the Garden's ecological balance will be altered if reptiles were artificially introduced. There will be no immediate ecological benefits, and this may lead to unforeseen biodiversity consequences.



Figure 13: Reptile Tin in Pavilion Gardens

Amphibians

Section 41 Amphibian Species:

Great crested newt *Triturus cristatus* No records. This pond is unsuitable due to small water volume and potential oxygen depletion.

Common Toad *Bufo bufo* 1 very old record. No recent confirmed records.

Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species:

Common Frog *Rana temporaria*

Frogs were recorded laying spawn in spring 2016 with about

50 tadpoles initially noted swimming in the pond. In view of the isolated 'oasis' aspect, it is extremely likely these frogs are resident to the Royal Pavilion Garden. For much of the year they will hunt and live in the surrounding shrub areas, only returning to the pond in the spring for one single purpose.

Protected species: Note that smooth newt, palmate newt, common frog and common toad are protected against sale only.

Invertebrates

Lepidoptera: Butterflies

Section 41 Invertebrate Species:

Brighton and Hove Local BAP Species:

White-letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album*

IUCN (2001) - Endangered, Natural Environment and Rural Communities Act 2006 - Species of Principal Importance in England

UK Biodiversity Action Plan priority species, Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 (Schedule 5 Section 9.5a), Wildlife and Countryside Act 1981 (Schedule 5 Section 9.5b)

A butterfly with elm-feeding larvae that declined dramatically across England after Dutch elm disease.

White-letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album* TQ 31274,04304

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

13 July 2016 1 adult flying swiftly above top of *Ulmus* trees. Brief view.

White-letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album* TQ 31155 04280, adjacent to New Road.

2 adults skipping above *Ulmus* trees. Brief view but tail visible when 1 rested on leaf.

11 July 2015 White-letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album*

12 July 2013 White-letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album*

White-letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album*. One of the most significant species, see comments above

and recommendations in section 7. Colin Pratt FRES is the national recorder for Sussex and comments: 'During the modern era it has been in decline... By 2010 the species was in danger of extinction to the west of Shoreham, although adults remain quite common flying above the many of the elms across its county headquarters in Brighton and Hove. Nonetheless only one sighting has been made in the whole of the county to the west of the city since 2013' (Pratt, 2015) "*Numbers have regained somewhat over 2015 and 2016, but the Brighton sites remain extremely important for White-letter Hairstreak conservation*" (Pratt, 2016, pers. comm.)

Wall *Lasiommata megera* 9 October 2008. Likely to be migrating between other areas and not resident in the Garden. No recent records.

Other butterflies recorded:

Monarch butterfly *Danaus plexippus* TQ312042. 7 July 2015

This sighting drew a crowd of people in 2015. They are naturally found in United States of America and Mexico. Potentially this adult monarch may have been transported to Britain by air-currents. But it is more likely that it was released or escaped from a local breeder's collection. It is not significant in local biodiversity terms.

Brown Argus *Aricia agestis* on 28 July 2010 Common butterfly. Unlikely to be resident in Garden.

Comma *Polygonia c-album* on 5 March 2013 Common butterfly. Likely to be resident in Garden.

Common Blue *Polyommatus icarus* on 24 July 2010 Common butterfly. Likely resident in Garden.

Green-veined White *Pieris napi* on 6 August 2013 Common butterfly. Likely to be resident in Garden.

Holly Blue *Celastrina argiolus* on 7 June 2015 Common butterfly. Likely to be resident in Garden.

Large White *Pieris brassicae* on 28 July 2010 Common butterfly. Likely to be resident in Garden.

Meadow Brown *Maniola jurtina* on 30 July 2010 Common butterfly. Unlikely to be resident in Garden.

Orange-tip *Anthocharis cardamines* on 22 May 2010 Common butterfly. Likely Garden resident.

Painted Lady *Vanessa cardui* on 26 October 2009. Migratory butterfly. Rarely seen in Garden.

Peacock *Inachis io* on 28 July 2010 Common butterfly. Likely to be resident in Garden.

Red Admiral *Vanessa atalanta* on 24 February 2014 Common butterfly. Likely resident in Garden.

Small Tortoiseshell *Aglais urticae* on 10 March 2014 Common butterfly. Likely Garden resident.

Small White *Pieris rapae* on 5 August 2013 Common butterfly. Likely to be resident in Garden.

Lepidoptera: Moths

Angle Shades *Phlogophora meticulosa* on 22 May 2013. A common migrant which can occur in large numbers at coastal locations. It occurs throughout Britain, more commonly in the south.

Silver Y *Autographa gamma* on 25 July 2015. Common migrant species which can occur in thousands
Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

anywhere in Britain, and especially at coastal locations.

Humming-bird Hawk-moth *Macroglossum stellatarum* on 11 October 1996. Another migrant species which sometimes occurs in large numbers. It flies in sunshine and hovers in front of flowers, sipping the nectar.

Virgin Smoke *Luffia ferchaultella* on 1 May 2011. Widespread and locally abundant in southern Britain this moth has only been recorded as a self-fertile wingless female form (**interesting FACT**)

Garden Tiger *Arctia caja* on 25 June 2013. Formerly a common moth, this attractive species has declined in many places in the last few years. It flies in July and August, and will regularly visit light-traps.

Hymenoptera: Bees (=Alternative older Genus names, also still regularly used)

Hairy Footed Flower Bee *Anthophora plumipes* (male & female) TQ31300429 on 4th April 2016, previously on 10 May 2015. Common and widespread in much of England, especially in cities. Flies from late February to mid-June.

Anthophora* (=Dasymegilla) *quadrimaculata on 25 July 2015. Widely distributed in southern England, particularly in south-east. Recorded as *Nationally Scarce*, though, in view of numerous recent records, this status should be reviewed.

Honey Bee *Apis mellifera* on 25 July 2015. Common in southern England and kept commercially.

Tree Bumblebee *Bombus* (=Pyrobombus) *hypnorum* on 25 July 2015. Currently known from much of England.

Large Red Tailed Bumble Bee *Bombus* (=Melanobombus) *lapidarius* 25 July 2015. Widely distributed throughout Britain.

White-Tailed Bumble Bee *Bombus lucorum* on 25 July 2015. Widely distributed throughout England. Found in a wide variety of habitats

Common Carder Bee *Bombus* (=Thoracobombus) *pascuorum* on 1 May 1975. Widely distributed throughout Britain.

Buff-Tailed Bumble Bee *Bombus terrestris* on 25 July 2015. It may be encountered almost anywhere in lowland Britain.

Vestal Cuckoo Bee *Bombus* (=Psithyrus) *vestalis* on 25 July 2015. Widely distributed in England.

Colletes* (=Colletes) *daviesanus on 25 July 2015. Virtually ubiquitous in lowland Britain and the only *Colletes* regularly observed in urban localities, including private gardens.

Halictus* (=Seladonia) *tumulorum on 25 July 2015. A widespread species, southern Britain to Scotland.

Slender Mining Bee *Lasioglossum* (=Evyllaesus) *calceatum* on 25 July 2015. Widespread and fairly frequent in most parts of Britain.

Brassy Mining Bee *Lasioglossum* (=Dialictus) *morio* on 25 July 2015. Throughout England / Wales.

Coleoptera: Beetles

22-spot Ladybird *Psyllobora vigintiduopunctata* TQ31220424. 23 Feb. 2016 throughout England

7-spot Ladybird *Coccinella 7-punctata* 22 July 2016. Found throughout England

Hemiptera: True Bugs *Heteroptera*

Cardiastethus fasciiventris (1 in long Yew hedge in N of the garden) TQ31180429 1 December 2015

This species is found in southern England, but has not been frequently recorded.

Dicyphus epilobii (Hemiptera, True Bug (Heteroptera) TQ31210424 on 23 Feb 2016.

Found throughout England

Empoasca decipiens TQ313042 on 23 December 2015. This species is found in southern England, but has not been frequently recorded. There are currently no Brighton and Hove records on the NBN records.

Macrolophus melanotoma (recent hothouse escape; dozens, probably hundreds, at all growth stages, on the commonly found path-side Geranium-like leaves). This is not recorded by the NBN. It will be useful to send this record through, but no further action is recommended for this species occasionally recorded in greenhouses. It is normally resident in northern countries and has the common name 'Siberian Musk Deer', but is a true bug and not a mammal.

Macrolophus pygmaeus TQ312-042- on 23 December 2015. Occasionally recorded in central and

eastern England.

Ribautiana ulmi TQ31200427 on 30 November 2015. Occasionally recorded in central England and Wales.

Eupteryx melissae TQ31210426 on 1 December 2015. Occasionally recorded in central England and Wales.

Empoasca vitis TQ31200427 on 30 November 2015. Frequent throughout southern/central England

Gorse Shield Bug *Piezodorus lituratus* Common throughout England

Homoptera: Auchenorrhyncha = true bugs

Empoasca decipiens (3, on low growing veg). Occasionally recorded in central England and Wales.

Empoasca vitis (6 + seen, on various hedges especially evergreens) Occasionally recorded in central England and Wales.

Eupteryx melissae (10 + on large (2m) Mallow plant, NW corner of gardens) Occasionally recorded in central and eastern England.

Ribautiana ulmi (3 or 4 on Lilac/Rhododendron & Privet bushes. This species is usually on trees/elm so it may be a close variety or yet another newly introduced species) Occasionally recorded across England and Wales.

Diptera: Flies

Marmalade Hoverfly *Episyrphus balteatus* true fly (Diptera) 1 June 2013. Found throughout Britain.

Psocoptera: Bark flies & Booklice

Ectopsocus axillaris TQ31190428 on 30 November 2015 and on 23 February 2016. This species is found in southwest England and Scotland, but has not been frequently recorded. There are currently no Brighton and Hove records on the NBN records. It will be worth informing them of this record.

Ectopsocus briggsi Psocid genus (6+ in long, tall Yew hedge) Found throughout Britain (Appendix 3)

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Trichopsocus brincki booklouse (Psocoptera) TQ31200427 on 23/02/2016. This species is found in west England and Wales, but has not be frequently recorded. There are currently no Brighton and Hove records on the NBN records. It will be worth informing them of this record.

Trichopsocus clarus (= *acuminatus*; 1 on Butchers' Broom, 1 on Privet bush) TQ31340427 on 05 December 2015. This species is found in coast location of southern England and Wales, but has not be frequently recorded. It has previously been recorded in Brighton, Dorsert and Devon.

Least Pygmy Woodlouse *Triconiscus pygmaeus*. Found throughout Britain.

Common Shiny Woodlouse *Oniscus asellus asellus*. Ubiquitous throughout Britain.

Rough Woodlouse *Porcellio scaber*. Ubiquitous throughout Britain.

Rosy Woodlouse *Androniscus dentiger*. Common throughout Britain.

Ant Woodlouse *Platyarthrus hoffmannseggi* Common throughout southern and central England.

Mollusca: Snails and Slugs

Common Garden Snail *Cornu aspersum*. Common throughout Britain.

Mollusc *Cochlicopa lubrica*. Common throughout Britain.

Mollusc *Deroceras reticulum*. Common throughout Britain.

Mollusc *Milax budapestensis*. Common throughout Britain.

Mollusc *Oxychilus helveticus*. Common throughout England.

Class: Myriapoda = Centipedes and Millipedes

Brachydesmus superus Class: Myriapoda. Common throughout Britain.

Necrophloeophagus longicornis Class: Myriapoda. This species is frequently found in central England and Wales. It is common in eastern England. There are currently no Brighton and Hove records on the NBN records. It will be worth informing them of this record.

Lithobius forficatus (listed as: ***dubosequi***) Class: Myriapoda. Centipedes are poorly recorded along Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

the south coast. *L. dubosequi* does not appear on NBN records. No further action recommended.

Family: Collembola = Springtails

Tomocerus vulgaris Family: Collembola. A springtail which is rarely recorded in south east England. There is another *Tomocerus* species which resembles *Tomocerus vulgaris*, but further work is required to confirm the precise identification. Not a high biodiversity priority, but academically worth following up.

Dicyrtoma fusca Family: Collembola. Very scattered distribution across England, Scotland and Wales. There are currently no Brighton and Hove records on the NBN records. It will be worth informing them of this record.

3.15 Plants

Section 41 Plant Species: These species are listed under Section 41 of the Natural Environment and Rural Communities (NERC) Act, 2006. They are a priority for public bodies to consider in implementing their Biodiversity Duty.

3.15.1 The only vascular plant species included on the Section 41 list is Thorow wax *Bupleurum fruticosum*, however this was a cultivated species and did not become established naturally.

3.15.2 No other Section 41 species has been observed in the Pavilion Gardens over the past 20 years by local botanists. Searching for them is unlikely to be fruitful as vascular plants 'of Principle Importance' under Section 41 will have been recorded historically and noted at the Booth Natural History Museum, or with the Sussex Biodiversity Record Centre.

Brighton and Hove Local BAP

3.15.3 No plant species listed in the Local BAP have been recorded in the Royal Pavilion Garden.

3.15.4 However there is potential for some fumitory species to set seed from parent plants elsewhere in Sussex. Dense-flowered Fumitory *Fumaria densiflora* and Fine-leaved Fumitory *Fumaria parviflora* may be found if searched for in future years. Vigorous weeding of the flower beds will greatly reduce the potential for these Fumitories to germinate and become established.

Sussex Biodiversity Record Centre List of Rare or Uncommon Plants.

3.15.5 None of the plants listed as **Rare** or **Uncommon** in Sussex has been observed in the Royal Pavilion Garden.

3.15.6 The most noteworthy native species from a biodiversity perspective are Lesser Chickweed

Stellaria pallida and English Elm *Ulmus procera*. The English Elms particularly, being among the oldest surviving trees of this species in Brighton and Hove. Brighton and Hove Elms form a nationally important collection, following measures to restrict Dutch Elm Disease in the 1970s and 1980s. According to one key reference English Elm is probably native (Stace, 2010)

3.15.7 In view of the historical records above it is not logical to promote plant conservation in the Royal Pavilion Garden for purely botanical reasons. However this may present 'mixed messages' to local groups and residents so it is recommended the Royal Pavilion & Museums managers take an active decision over their plant species conservation within the Royal Pavilion Garden. Many of the desired pre-1820 plant species and varieties are more likely to be native or archaeophytes with relatively high biodiversity value. The historical and philosophical background to help inform the managers' decision is given next.

3.16 Which Plants are Best? Native or Introduced?

Native:	Species which became established after the last true Glaciation.
Archaeophyte:	A non-native plant which was present in a wild state before 1500 AD(/CE)
Neophyte:	A non-native plant which was present in a wild state after 1500 AD(/CE) Typically most Neophytes (or 'New Plants') will have been deliberately introduced by gardeners or horticulturalists.

- 3.16.1 In purely ecological terms a longer timescale provides more opportunities for plant species to become established within a 'niche'. Similarly animals will evolve to exploit the habitat and food resources of native plants. Conversely, recent arrivals may become established in habitats and outcompete the previously extant flora or fauna. Within Sussex this can be seen as *Rhododendron ponticum* becomes established on heathlands in dense groves which outcompetes the existing flora and significantly reduces the area's biodiversity value.
- 3.16.2 The British Isles also have a distinctive mix of native species which can be ecologically defined using the principle of *Island Biogeography*. From the 1950s on this rigorous scientific approach underpinned site and species management for nature conservation.
- 3.16.3 In the past twenty years there have been some new ideas introduced, particularly from ecologists in Sheffield University which takes information from the densely urban city landscape. They have shown how some recently introduced (Neophyte) plant species can support large numbers of invertebrates. A good example is the way *Buddleja davidii* provides extensive nectar resources for butterflies and bees.
- 3.16.4 There is also concern that removing non-native species from a site is discriminatory. But this approach is from an anthropocentric perspective, rather than from a strictly ecological basis.
- 3.16.5 Taking the two extremes positions: 1. any involvement of humans will disrupt the natural ecology, or 2. humans are part of a global environment and ecological changes need to incorporate human influence; will require an active conscious decision over how policies will be implemented within local areas.

- 3.16.6 Ideally, the Royal Pavilion & Museums managers would make an active decision over the extent to which they promote native species conservation within the Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. This decision will also need to be influenced by the historical features originally promoted in the naturalistic intentions of John Nash nearly two centuries ago.
- 3.16.7 There are NO 'right' or 'wrong' answers. But for ensuring continuity and to assist Garden Managers over the following decades it is most important that any decisions are formally recorded in a location they can be referred to, and retrieved from easily at a later time.

Vascular Plants recorded in the Royal Pavilion Garden (status definitions given above)

<u>Scientific Name (English Name)</u>	<u>Status</u>
<i>Abelia chinensis</i> (Chinese Abelia)	Neophyte
<i>Acanthus spinosus</i> (Armed Bear's Breech)	Neophyte
<i>Aconitum napellus</i> (Monk's-hood)	Native
<i>Anemone ranunculoides</i> (Yellow Anemone)	Neophyte
<i>Aquilegia vulgaris</i> (Columbine)	Native
<i>Arbutus unedo</i> (Strawberry-tree)	Native in southern Ireland only
<i>Aster amellus</i> (Italian aster)	Neophyte
<i>Astrantia major</i> (Astrantia)	Neophyte
<i>Argyranthemum foeniculaceum</i> (Margeurite)	Neophyte from the Canary Islands
<i>Artemisia arborescens</i> (tree wormwood)	Neophyte
<i>Aucuba japonica</i> (Spotted-laurel)	Neophyte
<i>Baccharis halimiifolia</i> (Tree Groundsel)	Neophyte
<i>Bellis perennis</i> (Daisy)	Native
<i>Bergenia crassifolia</i> (Winter-Blooming Bergenia)	Neophyte
<i>Betula pendula</i> (Silver Birch)	Native
<i>Bupleurum fruticosum</i> (Thorow wax)	Neophyte
<i>Buddleja globosa</i> (Orange-ball-tree)	Neophyte
<i>Buxus sempervirens</i> (Box)	Native (north Downs is closest native site)
<i>Campanula persicifolia</i> (Peach-leaved Bellflower)	Neophyte
<i>Capsella bursa-pastoris</i> (Shepherd's-purse)	Archaeophyte
<i>Caragana arborescens</i> (Siberian pea tree)	Neophyte
<i>Centranthus ruber</i> (Red Valerian)	Neophyte
<i>Cephalaria gigantea</i> (Giant Scabious)	Neophyte

<i>Cerastium fontanum</i> (Common Mouse-ear)	Native
<i>Cercis siliquastrum</i> (Judas tree)	Neophyte
<i>Chaenomeles speciosa</i> (Chinese Quince)	Neophyte
<i>Chrysanthemum</i> spp. 'Emperor of China'	Neophyte
<i>Cistus creticus</i> (Cretan Rockrose)	Neophyte
<i>Cistus cyprius</i> (Common Gum)	Neophyte
<i>Cistus psilosepalus</i> (Rock-rose)	Neophyte
<i>Cistus landifer</i> (Gum Cistus)	Neophyte
<i>Cistus purpureus</i> (Purple-flowered Rock Rose)	Neophyte
<i>Clematis viticella</i> (Purple Clematis)	Neophyte
<i>Cornus alba</i> (White Dogwood)	Neophyte
<i>Cornus mas</i> (Cornelian-cherry)	Neophyte
<i>Coronilla emerus</i> (Scorpion Senna)	Neophyte
<i>Cotinus coggygria</i> (European smoketree)	Neophyte
<i>Crataegus laevigata</i> (Midland Hawthorn)	Native
<i>Crataegus monogyna</i> (Hawthorn)	Native
<i>Cytisus multiflorus</i> (White Broom)	Neophyte
<i>Dactylis glomerata</i> (Cock's-foot Grass)	Native
<i>Daphne odora</i> (winter daphne)	Neophyte
<i>Daphne mezereum</i> (Mezereon)	Native
<i>Dianthus barbatus</i> (Sweet-William)	Neophyte
<i>Digitalis purpurea</i> (Foxglove)	Native
<i>Doronicum austriacum</i> (Austrian leopard's bane)	Neophyte
Vascular Plants recorded in the Royal Pavilion Garden (continued)	
<i>Dryopteris filix-mas</i> (Male-fern)	Native

<i>Epilobium tetragonum</i> (Square-stalked Willowherb)	Native
<i>Erica carnea</i> (Mediterranea Heather)	Neophyte
<i>Eryngium tripartitum</i> (Sea Holly)	Neophyte
<i>Erysinum cheiri</i> (A Wallflower)	Neophyte
<i>Euonymus europaeus</i> (Spindle)	Native
<i>Euphorbia characias</i> (Mediterranean Spurge)	Neophyte
<i>Euphorbia myrsinitis</i> (Broad-leaved Glaucous Spurge)	Neophyte
<i>Euphorbia polychrome</i> (Cushion Spurge)	Neophyte
<i>Festuca pratensis</i> (Meadow Fescue)	Native
<i>Fritillaria meleagris</i> (Fritillary)	Native (but not in local area. Always planted)
<i>Fuchsia magellanica</i> (Fuchsia)	Neophyte
<i>Galanthus nivalis</i> (Snowdrop)	Neophyte
<i>Genista hispanica</i> (Spanish Gorse)	Neophyte
<i>Genista pilosa</i> (Hairy Greenweed)	Native in Sussex until 1977
<i>Geranium macrorrhizum</i> (Rock Crane`s-bill)	Neophyte
<i>Geranium nodosum</i> (Knotted Crane`s-bill)	Neophyte
<i>Geranium phaeum</i> (Dusky Crane`s-bill)	Neophyte
<i>Geranium pratense</i> (Meadow Crane`s-bill)	Native
<i>Geranium pusillum</i> (Small-flowered Crane`s-bill)	Native
<i>Geranium robertianum</i> (Herb-Robert)	Native
<i>Geranium sanguineum</i> (Bloody Crane`s-bill)	Native
<i>Helenium autumnale</i> (Sneezeweed)	Neophyte
<i>Helianthus X multiflorus</i> (Sunflower)	Neophyte

<i>Helleborus foetidus</i> (Stinking Hellebore)	Native
<i>Hermerocallis flava</i> (Yellow Day-lily)	Neophyte
<i>Hesperis matronalis</i> (Dame`s-violet)	Neophyte
<i>Holcus lanatus</i> (Yorkshire-fog grass)	Native
<i>Hydrangea arborescens</i> (Sevenbark)	Neophyte
<i>Hydrangea involucrata</i> (Hortensis)	Neophyte
<i>Hydrangea macrophylla</i> (Hydrangea)	Neophyte
<i>Hypericum proliferum</i> (Shrubby St. Johnswort)	Neophyte
<i>Iberis sempervirens</i> (Perennial Candytuft)	Neophyte
<i>Iberis umbellata</i> (Garden Candytuft)	Archaeophyte
<i>Ilex aquifolium</i> (Holly)	Native
<i>Iris foetidissima</i> (Stinking Iris)	Native
<i>Iris japonica</i> (Fringed Iris)	Neophyte
<i>Jasminum humile</i> (Italian Jasmine)	Neophyte
<i>Juglans regia</i> (Walnut)	Neophyte
<i>Juniperus chinensis</i> (Chinese juniper)	Neophyte
<i>Kerria japonica pentiflora</i> (Kerria)	Neophyte
<i>Koelreuteria paniculata</i> (Pride-of-India)	Neophyte
Vascular Plants recorded in the Royal Pavilion Garden (continued)	
<i>Lagarosiphon major</i> (Curly Waterweed)	Neophyte
<i>Lathyrus vernus</i> (Spring Vetchling)	Neophyte
<i>Laurus nobilis</i> (Bay tree)	Neophyte
<i>Lavatera olbia</i> (Garden Tree Mallow)	Neophyte

<i>Lemna minor</i> (Common Duckweed)	Native
<i>Leycesteria japonica</i> (Himalayan Honeysuckle)	Neophyte
<i>Lolium X boucheanum</i> (Ryegrass)	Neophyte
<i>Lonicera periclymenum</i> (Honeysuckle)	Native
<i>Lonicera tatarica</i> (Tartarian Honeysuckle)	Neophyte
<i>Lunaria redeviva</i> (Perennial Honesty)	Neophyte
<i>Lupinus arboreus</i> (Tree Lupin)	Neophyte
<i>Lychnis chalconica</i> (Maltese-Cross)	Neophyte
<i>Lysimachia ciliata</i> (Fringed Loosestrife)	Neophyte
<i>Lythrum salicaria</i> (Purple-loosestrife)	Native
<i>Lythrum virgatum</i> (Purple loosestrife)	Neophyte
<i>Macleaya cordata</i> (Plume poppy)	Neophyte
<i>Magnolia stellata</i> (Star Magnolia)	Neophyte
<i>Mirabilis jalapa</i> (marvel of Peru)	Neophyte
<i>Monarda didyma</i> (Bergamot)	Neophyte
<i>Myosotis arvensis</i> (Field Forget-me-not)	Archaeophyte
<i>Myosotis palustris</i> (Water forget-me-not)	Neophyte
<i>Myrtus communis</i> (Common Myrtle)	Neophyte
<i>Narcissus poeticus</i> (Pheasant`s-eye Daffodil)	Neophyte
<i>Narcissus pseudonarcissus</i> (Daffodil)	Native
<i>Nepta X faassenii</i> (Faassen's catnip)	Neophyte
<i>Nigella damascena</i> (Love-in-a-mist)	Neophyte
<i>Nymphaea alba</i> (White Water-Lily ornamental form)	Neophyte
<i>Oenothera fruticosa</i> (Evening Primrose)	Neophyte

<i>Papaver bractethecum</i> (Iranian Poppy)	Neophyte
<i>Papaver orientale</i> (Oriental Poppy)	Neophyte
<i>Papaver somniferum</i> (Opium Poppy)	Archaeophyte
<i>Philadelphus coronarius</i> (Mock-orange)	Neophyte
<i>Phlomis fruticosa</i> (Jerusalem Sage)	Neophyte
<i>Phormium tenax</i> (New Zealand flax)	Neophyte
<i>Physalis alkekengi</i> var. <i>franchetii</i> (Cape Gooseberry)	Neophyte
<i>Phytolacca americana</i> (American Pokeweed)	Neophyte
<i>Pittosporum tobira</i> (Australian laurel)	Neophyte
<i>Poa annua</i> (Annual Meadow-grass)	Native
<i>Poa pratensis</i> s.str. (Smooth Meadow-grass)	Native
<i>Potentilla fruticosa</i> (Shrubby Cinquefoil)	Native
<i>Prunus dulcis</i> (Almond)	Neophyte
<i>Prunus laurocerasus</i> (Cherry Laurel)	Neophyte
<i>Prunus lusitanica</i> (Portugal Laurel)	Neophyte
<i>Prunus X yedonensis</i> (Yoshino cherry)	Neophyte
<i>Pyracantha coccinea</i> (Firethorn)	Neophyte
Vascular Plants recorded in the Royal Pavilion Garden (continued)	
<i>Pulmonaria officinalis</i> (Lungwort)	Neophyte
<i>Puschkinia scilloides</i> (Striped squill)	Neophyte
<i>Quercus ilex</i> (Evergreen Oak)	Neophyte
<i>Ranunculus repens</i> (Creeping Buttercup)	Native
<i>Rhus typhina</i> (Stag`s-horn Sumach)	Neophyte

<i>Robinia pseudoacacia</i> (False-acacia)	Neophyte
<i>Rosa</i> species (Ancient Roses - various)	Neophyte
<i>Rosmarinus officinalis</i> (Rosemary)	Neophyte
<i>Ruscus aculeatus</i> (Butcher`s-broom)	Native
<i>Ruta graveolens</i> (common rue)	Neophyte
<i>Santolina pinnata</i> (Green Santolina)	Neophyte
<i>Saxifraga umbrosa</i> (Pyrenean Saxifrage)	Neophyte
<i>Solidago canadensis</i> (Canadian Goldenrod)	Neophyte
<i>Spartium junceum</i> (Spanish Broom)	Neophyte
<i>Spirea betulifolia</i> (Birchleaf Spirea)	Neophyte
<i>Stellaria pallida</i> (Lesser Chickweed)	Native
<i>Symphiocarpus albus</i> (Common snowberry)	Neophyte
<i>Symphiocarpus X doorenbosii</i> (Mother of Pearl)	Neophyte
<i>Symphytum caucasicum</i> (Caucasian comfrey)	Neophyte
<i>Syringia X chinensis</i> (Chinese Lilac)	Neophyte
<i>Syringia X persica</i> (Persian Lilac)	Neophyte
<i>Syringia vulgaris</i> (Common Lilac)	Neophyte
<i>Tagetes patula</i> (French Marigold)	Neophyte
<i>Taraxacum</i> AGG. (Dandelion Group)	Native
<i>Taxus baccata</i> (Yew)	Native
<i>Tamarix juniperina</i> (Tamarix)	Neophyte
<i>Tamarix tetandra</i> (Salt Cedar)	Neophyte
<i>Tellima grandiflora</i> (Fringecups)	Neophyte
<i>Trifolium repens</i> (White Clover)	Native

<i>Ulex europaeus</i> (Gorse)	Native
<i>Ulmus glabra</i> (Wych Elm)	Native
<i>Ulmus procera</i> (English Elm)	Native
<i>Viburnum X burkwoodii</i> (Viburnum)	Neophyte
<i>Viburnum opulus</i> (Guelder-rose)	Native
<i>Viburnum rhytidophyllum</i> (Wrinkled Viburnum)	Neophyte
<i>Viburnum tinus</i> (Laurustinus)	Neophyte
<i>Vinca major</i> (Greater Periwinkle)	Neophyte
<i>Vinca minor</i> (Lesser Periwinkle)	Archaeophyte
<i>Viola odorata</i> (Sweet Violet)	Native

3.17 Bryophytes: Mosses and Liverworts (Note: The English names have recently been assigned and are not universally recognised amongst botanists, particularly Bryologists)

These are all mosses, noted on both the stone wall and toward the base of mature elm trees.

Refer to Photographs in Appendix 3.

***Amblystegium serpens* Creeping feather-moss.** Widespread and fairly frequent in Britain.

***Hypnum resupinatum* Supine Plait-moss.** Widespread and fairly frequent in Britain.

***Orthotrichum diaphanum* White-tipped bristle-moss.** Widespread in Britain.

***Syntrichia laevipila* Small hairy Screw-moss.** Widespread in Britain

***Zygodon viridissimus* Green Yoke-moss.** Widespread in Britain

3.18 Lichens

3.18.1 Lichens are formed by a symbiosis between a fungus; which provides the basic structure attached to the tree or wall substrate, and an algae which covers the fungus and photosynthesises sunlight into carbohydrate that feeds the fungus.

3.18.2 Photographs of species recorded can be seen in the Appendix 3

On Tree Stems and Branches

Amandinea punctata Common across the British Isles

Candelariella reflexa Common across the British Isles

Hyperphyscia adglutinata Common across southern England

Lecanora chlarotera Common across the British Isles

Physcia adscendens Common across the British Isles

Physconia grisea Common across the British Isles

Xanthoria parietina Common across the British Isles

Xanthoria polycarpa Common across the British Isles

On Stone Wall

Lecanora chlarotera Common across the British Isles

Lepraria lobificans Common across the British Isles

Ochrolechia subviridis Common across southern England

Xanthoria parietina Common across the British Isles

Xanthoria ucrainica Frequent in eastern England and Scotland. Not recorded previously in Brighton.

It will be worth informing the NBN of this record.

4. Promoting Biodiversity in the Royal Pavilion Garden

Assessing the Royal Pavilion Garden's Biodiversity Value: A summary

- 4.1 Most nature conservation effort in Britain has been applied to 'semi-natural' habitats. Typically, broadleaved woodland, heathland or the chalk grassland remnants seen on the South Downs. When the UK Biodiversity Action Plan (UKBAP) was originally written in 1995 most of its focus was on a traditional 'semi-natural' habitat approach. Although there was reference made to urban areas.
- 4.2 From a traditional Biodiversity Appraisal Royal Pavilion Garden has very few features recorded in the past or noted during 2015/16. In terms of habitats, and species, the Royal Pavilion Garden has a **low biodiversity value**. This appraisal is important to appreciate to avoid pursuing meaningless objectives and targets. Within context, the Royal Pavilion Garden is not an ancient woodland nor herb-rich meadow! It is an Urban Park.
- 4.3 However, the Royal Pavilion Garden does have a **high biodiversity value** within the context of fostering awareness and action for promoting biodiversity.
- 4.4 The opportunities to communicate with a large number of people is found through the Brighton Royal Pavilion Estate, and through Brighton & Hove City Council. These bodies in turn can influence other businesses, organisations, groups and local individuals to promote biodiversity.
- 4.5 Within a busy city it is rare to find areas of vegetation which have a diverse structure. Many of the Council run Parks are primarily close-mown grass. Hove Park, Wild Park and Preston Park are essentially grasslands with sports pitches. Stanmer Park is large but woodland and mixed shrubs require a walk for twenty minutes and do not have the ease of Royal Pavilion Garden to reach them. There are other Parks such as Queen's Park and Withdean Park which are structurally diverse, but again take a specific trip to visit them.
- 4.6 For these reasons it is hoped people can understand the almost unique role that the Royal Pavilion Garden could play in promoting Local Biodiversity across Brighton & Hove City Council's jurisdiction.

The Historical Context

- 4.7 It was stated earlier that the Royal Pavilion Garden is 'An Oasis'. And like its literal equivalent it is surrounded by desert! A quick view of a recent aerial photograph illustrates how little vegetation exists around the Royal Pavilion Garden to provide Wildlife Corridors. Roads, and then stone or brick walls, prevent access for any animals which cannot fly. Large mammals, such as fox and potentially badger and cats can access the Garden. However, for crawling invertebrates, reptiles and small mammals the Garden cannot be reached (Fig. 17).
- 4.8 Viewing historical images shows a high level of use by the Prince Regent and his stables. Prior to Nash's involvement the Gardens were managed more formally with defined flower beds and large areas of grass on the east and west lawns (Figs. 14 ,15).
- 4.9. Whilst a biodiversity assessment can not justify a detailed examination of the architectural and cultural history of the Pavilion it is useful to briefly outline the timescale over which the Pavilion Estate developed:

1787	Henry Holland built the Marine Pavilion for the Prince of Wales.
1801-02	The Marine Pavilion was enlarged to add a new dining room and conservatory.
1803-08	The stable building was built to house 60 horses "...and remains a monument to the Prince's passion for riding and racing" (Rutherford, 1995).
1815	John Nash transforms the buildings to the current Indian style, and gardens to a more 'natural landscape'.

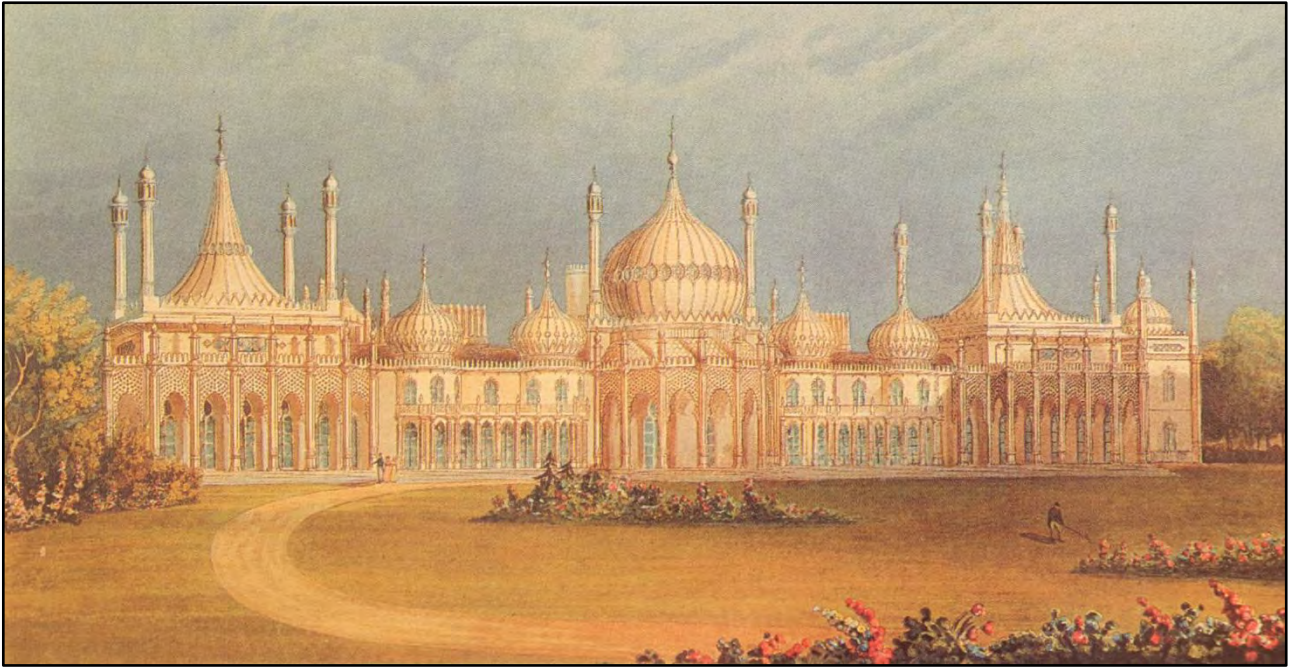


Figure 14: Original Painting of East Front Lawn showing confined vegetation



Figure 15 Original Painting West Lawn with minimal clumps of planting.

4.10 Rutherford (1995) also provides some informative views which help set the historical context:

- “John Nash’s design of the gardens and grounds of the Royal Pavilion reflects the great revolution in landscape gardening that began in the 1730s” Previously fashionable French gardens subdivided into many small carefully planted sections were replaced with groupings of trees and shrubs to provide a more natural sense with picturesque views.
- “The Lord Stewart’s office was responsible for the kitchens, the gardens, the supply of foodstuffs, fuel, linen, etc...” This indicates both the wide range and potential abundant resources provided by the Prince Regent to The Lord Stewart.
- “The Pavilion grounds were first opened to the public in 1850 when a range of by-laws were applied to prohibit smoking, intoxication, begging, games and ragged or offensive attire. The stone balustrade to the east was installed in 1921-23” (Rutherford, 1995)

Quote: “...*the eastern lawns were levelled and several pools installed*”

(Ref: Rutherford, 1995)

- 4.11 It is likely that the Royal budget will have provided sufficient groundsmen and gardeners to maintain the Estate to a high standard under The Lord Stewart’s office. Traditional garden and estate management would control ‘vermin’ and undesired species; with resources to eradicate rats, moles, slow-worms and lizards. Although beyond the scope of this report, it is likely that a more intensive Royal Estate maintenance ethic would have concentrated on gardens fit for a Prince.
- 4.12 Even a 1796 image of land which now forms the Old Steine, (Fig. 16) shows how natural and semi-natural habitats had been cleared to allow for garden beds. Terrestrial wildlife would have found migrating in to the Royal Pavilion Garden extremely restricted when Nash’s design was implemented only twenty years later.
- 4.13 References to the gardens being resigned with a more ‘natural landscape’ fulfilled a different aesthetic in Victorian times. ‘Natural’ refers to a visual appearance which rejected the French formal designs and embraced the sweeping vistas promoted by Lancelot ‘Capability’ Brown, Humphrey Repton and William Robinson at Gravetye near Crawley. Gravetye Manor is relatively close to Brighton and there is potential for cross fertilisation of design ideas. Although Robinson

(1838 – 1935) would not have been active until several decades after Nash, his commitment to introducing a natural landscape is likely to have influenced garden planning toward the end of the nineteenth century.

- 4.15 The impact of local wildlife extinctions are covered in the 'Promoting Biodiversity within an Urban Context' section below. But in essence the historical management of the estate had an impact on the current biodiversity value of the Royal Pavilion Garden.



Figure 16: The Royal Pavilion and the Steine in 1796 (J. Spornberg painting)

The Policy Context

- 4.16 'Biodiversity 2020 – A strategy for England's wildlife and ecosystem services' (DEFRA, 2011) provides the current strategic background to promoting biodiversity from a national perspective. More greenspaces, better managed (for biodiversity) and better connected (with habitat corridors) are three underlying principles.
- 4.17 Brighton and Hove is certainly a 'Green City' in terms of its inhabitants and, more recently, its Party Political choices. However, in ecological terms there is only a small fragment of its historical

biodiversity value remaining. This can be most clearly seen on an aerial photograph of the City Centre with Green Areas digitally enhanced (Figure 17).

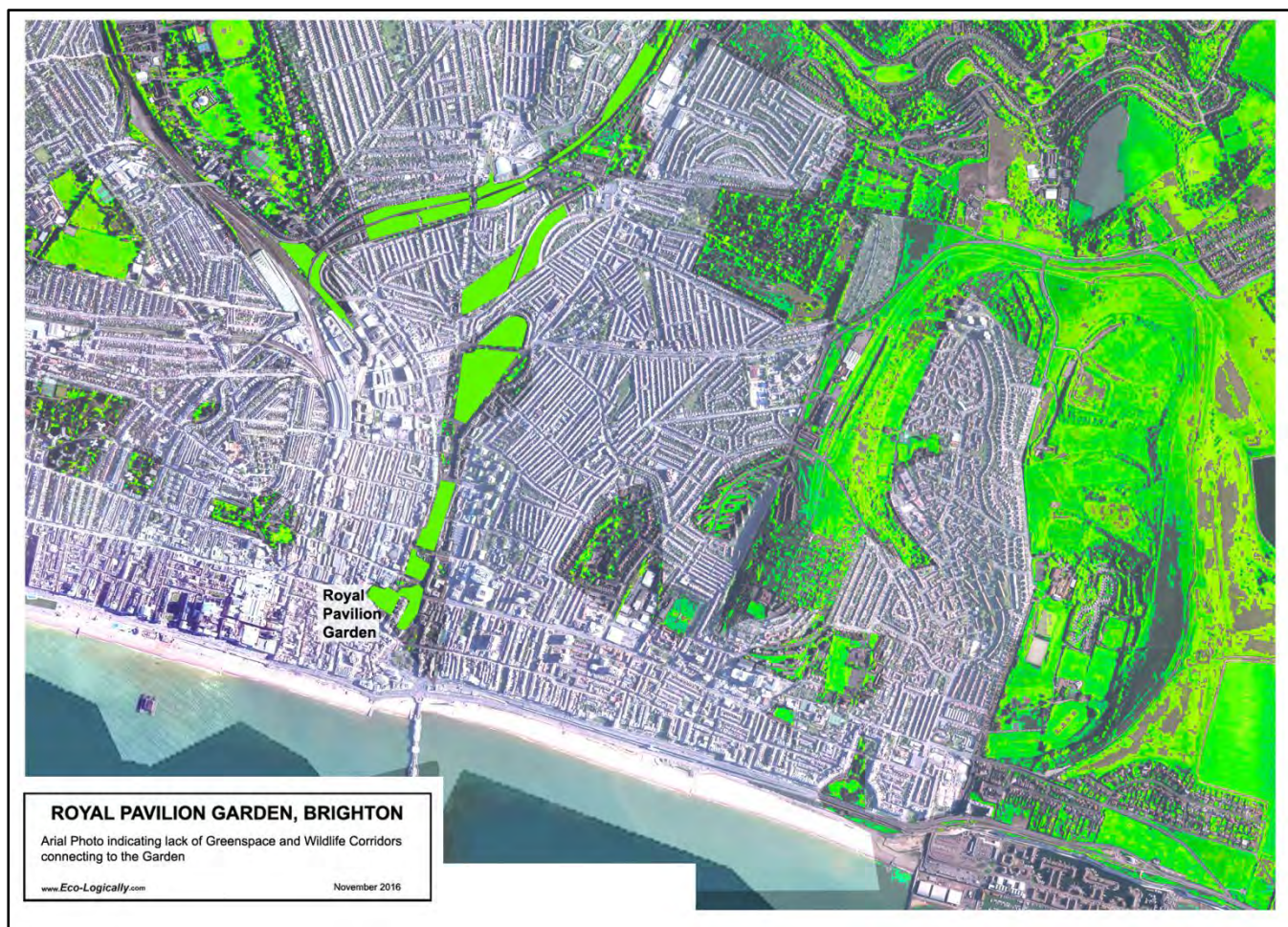


Figure 17: Brighton Aerial showing green space.jpg

- 4.18 The largest Green Spaces remain in the five large Parks. These are primarily areas for casual recreation with a notable lack of biodiversity objectives helping to provide management guidance. Continual habitat forming wildlife corridors can also be seen along the two Rail Embankment routes north to Burgess Hill and east to Falmer. The Hove line west has only sparse areas of vegetation.
- 4.19 Elsewhere Cemeteries and large private gardens provide moderate sized green oases. But within central Brighton there is primarily a manufactured built landscape. It can be seen that the Royal
Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Pavilion Garden is surrounded by roads and the built environment. There are no direct connections to other green spaces for a terrestrial animal.

- 4.20 Local Authorities have a Formal Duty to "...Promote biodiversity", amongst their other Duties. The Royal Pavilion Garden provides an ideal location to demonstrate best practice both within the City Council and to inspire other local residents and businesses.

4.21 Details of relevant policies are covered below, but it is worth briefly reviewing the recent ‘philosophy’ captured within Urban Conservation. Using traditional ‘Environmental Assessment’ and ‘Biodiversity Audit’ techniques would give the Estate a **Low Score** in absolute terms. There are few semi-natural habitats and a very restricted species richness and diversity. We are not looking at an area of Unimproved Chalk Grassland or Ancient Woodland! In terms of Brighton and Hove people’s contact with nature the Royal Pavilion Garden provides an important opportunity to:

“Experience and connect with wild birds, insects and plants in an area of mixed vegetation in the centre of an urban City”

4.22 This concept is most recently covered in the New Naturalist volume ‘**Nature in Towns and Cities**’ (NN #127. Goode, 2014, Collins). It is worth reading this book for more details of an approach which takes people away from a purely artificial urban lifestyle and reconnects them briefly with the natural world.

Other detailed policies include:

4.23 An audit of all the habitats in Brighton and Hove was carried out between 2007 and 2009; the first time a complete audit of the city had been attempted. [ref: The Brighton and Hove Habitat Audit 2007- 2009. Unpublished report]

4.24 The recent Open Space study and its update (BHCC, 2008 & 2011) both referred to the value of Parks and Gardens for servicing both biodiversity objectives and access for local residents. However the 2008 report was not specific in its recommendations and the 2011 update did not refer to the Royal Pavilion Garden. Whilst the policy shows a positive intention for BHCC to promote biodiversity there is a lack of detail which the Royal Pavilion Garden can help to address.

4.25 More recently ‘The Brighton & Hove Local Biodiversity Action Plan’ was produced (BHCC, Adopted: 6th February 2012). This provides both a Strategic Direction and some practical actions to help implement the formal biodiversity Duty to. It lists the ‘...habitats of greatest importance in Brighton and Hove’ (p.13 Section 4)

Fourteen of these form UKBAP priority habitats. And whilst 'Parks and Gardens' are not formally included on the UK Priority list they are stated as providing: 'a substantial proportion of the biodiversity experienced by people in Brighton and Hove on a day-to-day basis.' This Local Biodiversity Action Plan can be shortened to LBAP, and the most relevant objectives follow in Section 5.

5. Biodiversity. Local Biodiversity Action Plan Objectives

LBAP Objectives relevant to the Royal Pavilion Garden

Herring Gull *Larus argentatus* subsp. *argenteus*

- Develop and implement a monitoring strategy to understand the population dynamics of the local Herring Gull population.
- Improve public understanding of Seagull ecology to address negative public perceptions

5.1.1 Whilst the local soccer team is nicknamed 'The Seagulls', and could help sponsor greater interest in Herring Gulls, this will require an inspired approach. Difficulties in promoting public acceptance of the conservation threat has recently been described in the Chapter titled 'A Motley Selection of Opportunists' (Goode, 2014). Whilst there is sufficient food to attract Herring Gulls in the Garden there are no suitable nesting locations. Instead they will nest on the roofs of nearby buildings, including the Dome. This may cause building and historical conservation problems.

5.1.2 It is recommended that Brighton & Hove City Council officers investigate the suitability of the Royal Pavilion Garden as a suitable venue for progressing the LBAP objectives in collaboration with RSPB officers who are currently based opposite the Garden in New Road.

5.1.3 In particular signboards and events could be used to '*Improve public understanding of Seagull ecology to address negative public perceptions*'

White Letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album*

- Define the distribution and abundance of White Letter Hairstreak within the City by 2016. Establish local monitoring to contribute to national indicators.
- Improve public understanding of White Letter Hairstreak as a local ‘flagship’ species associated with the iconic Elms of Brighton and Hove.
- Promote examples of butterfly friendly gardens, parkland areas and flower beds. Ensure butterfly-friendly planting is completed at least five sites by 2020.
- Ensure Elm trees lost to Dutch Elm Disease are replaced with disease-resistant.

5.2.1 A recommendation to raise awareness and promote biodiversity sustainability for the White Letter Hairstreak are given in Section 7 below.

5.2.2 In practical terms there is very little guidance published by Butterfly Conservation or UKBAP partners on conservation requirements for White Letter Hairstreak under biodiversity plans. The main focus is on maintaining a healthy Elm population.

5.2.3 White Letter Hairstreak appears to thrive on Wych Elm *Ulmus glabra*, English Elm *U. procera* and Small-leaved Elm *U. minor*. It may have a preference for Wych Elm, but this is not yet definitive. It can breed on both mature trees or dense sucker growth near to dead trees. It also survives on *Dutch Elm Disease* resistant varieties of *Ulmus* trees.

5.2.4 Key actions will be to establish a summer butterfly monitoring scheme in the Royal Pavilion Garden in collaboration with the Brighton and Hove wing of Butterfly Conservation (<http://www.sussex-butterflies.org.uk/about/>) Paul Gorringer worked as a Brighton and Hove Council Ranger and may be able to contribute to the scheme.

5.2.5 Training staff and volunteers who work in the Garden about White Letter Hairstreak flight behaviour (mainly above the Elm canopy) and time of year (warm summer and autumn days) will help raise awareness which can be passed on to visitors.

5.2.6 A guidance leaflet could be added to the Garden noticeboard during June, July and August to raise awareness about the White Letter Hairstreak butterfly with casual visitors.

Dunnock *Prunella modularis*

- Review all existing parks management plans and create new plans to make the most of opportunities to integrate biodiversity across public open space in the city.
- Develop and implement a 'hands on' biodiversity training programme for Cityparks staff

5.3.1 A recommendation to raise awareness of Dunnock populations amongst Cityparks staff is provided in Section 7 below.

5.3.2 This small bird has been repeatedly recorded during most visits to the Pavilion Garden in 2016. Dunnocks are easily overlooked, but they have a 'neater' appearance than House Sparrows, which are a similar size at first glance. Their most obvious distinguishing feature are the smooth grey feathers on their cheeks extending behind their ears and down to their throats below the thin beak.

5.3.3 It will be useful for all those involved in the Pavilion Garden to see some illustrations of Dunnocks, and have a walk around the east Lawn and adjacent garden beds to see active Dunnocks. This will highlight how different they look to House Sparrows, and even Tree Sparrows which may be seen in other parks toward the suburban areas of Brighton and Hove.

5.3.4 The Royal Pavilion Garden will continue to be suitable for Dunnock if it maintains the wide range of trees, shrubs, lawn and open garden habitat presently seen. It will be important to ensure domestic cats are not encouraged in the garden and disturbance to tall dense shrubs is minimized during spring when Dunnocks are nesting and most vulnerable.

5.3.5 There are no other obvious requirements for this small bird, which appears suited to the Royal Pavilion Garden. But it will be useful to undertake population monitoring in partnership with RSPB on a five year cycle. A medium-length monitoring cycle will help identify long-term trends in population sizes and may highlight significant declines in the garden's Dunnock population should the habitat become sub-optimal.

House Sparrow *Passer domesticus*

- Install squirrel-protected bird nest boxes on east-facing side of mature elm trees for House Sparrows *Passer domesticus*.
- Consult RSPB (office based in New Road, opposite Royal Pavilion Garden) about monitoring options for House Sparrows in the Garden.
- Review all existing parks management plans and create new plans to make the most of opportunities to integrate biodiversity across public open space in the city.
- Develop and implement a 'hands on' biodiversity training programme for Cityparks staff

5.4.1 House Sparrows were occasionally noted during casual visits through the Garden. Their population numbers have significantly declined in urban areas over the past 40 years with RSPB recording a 71% decline across the UK (1977 to 2008 data).

5.4.2 Males House Sparrows are characterised by black lines between the beak and eyes, and a black 'bib'. They have no white neck collar or distinct black spot on the cheek, which distinguishes them from Tree Sparrows. Tree Sparrows are occasionally seen in the suburban and countryside areas where woodlands and hedgerows provide protective habitat, towards Eastbourne and Hastings, but they are not recorded regularly in Brighton or Hove.

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

- 5.4.3 Among the factors affecting House Sparrow populations are lack of undisturbed nesting habitat and reduction in seeds. Also air pollution has significantly reduced insect populations in urban areas.
- 5.4.4 As with Dunnocks the main requirement is to maintain the wide range of suitable feeding and nesting habitats.
- 5.4.5 In addition House Sparrow populations can be boosted by adding nest boxes in close proximity to each other. Ideally these should be approximately 200cm apart or less, but no nearer than 50cm apart. Metal protection over the front entrance hole, which is 32mm diameter, will protect the birds against grey squirrels. Two to Five boxes on east-facing trees or walls no lower 300cm from the ground will encourage a colony of House Sparrows to nest.
- 5.4.6 RSPB guidelines on 'Making a nestbox for small birds' can be read at:
www.rspb.org.uk/birds-and-wildlife/read-and-learn/helping-birds/nestboxes/smallbirds/making.aspx

Recognizing the difference between House Sparrows and Dunnocks



Male and Female House Sparrow *Passer domesticus* Note black 'Bib' in male



Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Female House Sparrow *Passer domesticus*



Dunnoek *Prunella modularis* Male (x2) note grey appearance to head and neck, which has blue hue in sunlight, and female (bottom image)

5.5 Promoting Biodiversity within an Urban Context

‘There are profound differences between the traditional key site approach and the dynamics of urban nature conservation as it is practiced today. In the urban scene the emphasis is on the value of nature to people in their local surroundings, where common and ordinary species tend to prevail’ (Chapter 12, Goode, 2014)

- 5.5.1 In terms of conserving biodiversity there are two complementary elements. Firstly is the importance of conserving and maintaining suitable habitats and conditions for wildlife to thrive. This can be considered as the ‘Traditional Historic’ approach. It is particularly important within urban areas that the last remaining fragments of habitat suitable for wildlife are maintained. Such areas, which includes the Royal Pavilion Garden, often provided an isolated oasis surrounded by concrete. There are no opportunities for a ‘reservoir population’ of nearby plants or animals to restore the biodiversity within such an oasis if drastic events occur. Extended drought, a specialist disease infection or a sudden change in vegetation maintenance may all lead to the local extinction of a species. Obviously, where there is no opportunity of restoration by immigration from an adjacent population it can be said *‘extinction is forever!’*
- 5.5.2 Secondly, there is the connection that people have with nature. There are obvious quantifiable benefits which nature ‘provides’; such as food, air filtration and clean water obtained from the chalk aquifer north of Brighton and Hove. Such benefits are currently being described in the relatively recent concept of ‘Ecosystem Services’. It may be useful to develop links with Development Planning officers in the council to examine potential Ecosystem Services which can be demonstrated within the Royal Pavilion Garden.
- 5.5.3 Furthermore, continuing the theme of the connection that people have with nature there are opportunities to increase awareness of biodiversity at the Royal Pavilion Garden scale. This can then be linked to an increased awareness of our local region by looking at the Coastal Habitats, Chalk Downland and then Woodland with Grass fields and Hedgerow mosaic as you travel north toward London. On the mainline rail you pass Haywards Heath and there are still trees, fields and natural habitats visible. Until you reach East Croydon! Concrete, Steel and Glass now dominate.
- 5.5.4 Within Brighton and Hove there still remains a sense of nature living near us. And the Royal Pavilion Garden could provide an opportunity to explore these qualities.

“Nature conservation matters because people benefit spiritually, emotionally, intellectually, physically and socially where nature is accessible”

quoted in ‘Connecting With Nature’ (Chapter 15, Goode, 2014)

- 5.5.5 In addition to receiving Ecosystem Services from Nature, we can also reflect on the actions we can take to improve the space for nature. Clearly, allocating areas of land upon which native wild plants and animals can thrive is the most direct way of providing such space. But there are also actions, such as allowing parts of our gardens or roadside verges to remain uncut through to September, which can improve opportunities for biodiversity.
- 5.5.6 Other policies, such as reducing pollution or including nest spaces in building projects will also provide opportunities for the natural world to reconnect with the urban landscape. The Education Centre at the Royal Pavilion Garden could help explore such ideas at a philosophical, policy formation and practical level. Can we ever imagine a Brighton and Hove urban landscape where there is an intimate mosaic of natural habitats interweaving amongst the manmade building materials?
- 5.5.7 Although there are clearly massive financial and political pressures to develop more buildings and infrastructure for an expanding human population we do still retain a sufficient number of discrete ‘Green Spaces’ which provide a basis for the intimate mosaic of habitats. The Royal Pavilion Garden could now progress an evolution from Nash’s ***naturalistic planting*** campaigns maintaining the theme of a connection with nature into the 21st Century policies associated with enhancing Biodiversity and sharing our city partially with nature. The emphasis is less on continuous building projects, and more on continuous development of our wellbeing in a City supporting a high quality of life.

6. Enhancements promoting biodiversity (Refer to Fig. 22 — Enhancements)

6.1 Bird Populations

- 6.1.1 Overall the Royal Pavilion Garden has a range of suitable habitats to maintain a population of small birds; particularly Dunnock and House Sparrow. There are shrubs to shelter in and food on the plants and ground. However nesting spaces are limited, and likely to currently provide a limiting factor.
- 6.1.2 The most obvious enhancement will be add some nest boxes. House Sparrows prefer to nest in colonies so it is recommended these nest boxes are located in close proximity to each other. Ideally a group of five (5) boxes could be installed, each spaced between 50cm and 200cm apart. To protect the birds against grey squirrels buy boxes with metal protection over the front entrance hole. It is recommended the entrance holes are 32mm diameter (+/- 2mm).
- 6.1.3 Place the groups of boxes on east-facing trees or walls if possible. Avoid north facing boxes as they may become cold and damp from condensing mist; or south facing, which can overheat if excessive direct sunshine strikes them.
- 6.1.4 Dunnock seem to prefer nesting in dense shrubbery, such as a dense yew hedge could provide. They are happy in dense coniferous trees and shrubs. It appears Dunnocks do not use nest boxes, however there is some anecdotal reports of them using boxes.
- 6.1.5 Before installing squirrel-protected bird nest-boxes for Dunnocks it is recommended the RSPB (office based in New Road, opposite Royal Pavilion Garden) are contacted for site specific advice. It will also be worth discussing longer-term species monitoring options with RSPB.

6.2 Enhancing the Pond

6.2.1 Currently there is just one small pond which is dominated by Curly Waterweed *Lagarosiphon major*. Recommendations for creating two new ponds are given below (Fig. 22). In view of the highly invasive characteristics of the Curly Waterweed it will be preferable to eliminate this completely from the existing pond. Ideally it can all be extracted in the autumn, when most aquatic organisms are preparing for winter and either absent or dormant. If the water level can be temporarily reduced to just 15cm most of the Curly Waterweed can be removed, and left overnight for organisms to return to the pond before refilling it. Care must be taken to not snap the Curly Waterweed stems as even small fragments will survive and rapidly recolonize.

6.2.2 A number of less aggressive native plants can then be introduced which are more suitable for promoting local biodiversity.

6.2.3 Oxygenating aquatic plants

Spiked Water-milfoil *Myriophyllum spicatum*, but ensure you avoid the Parrot's-feather plant *M. aquaticum* which is highly invasive and causes significant problems.

Rigid Hornwort *Ceratophyllum demersum*

Emergent and Marginal plants

Water-plantain *Alisma plantago-aquatica* which can grow in baskets within the pond.

Flowering-rush *Butomus umbellatus*

Marsh-marigold *Caltha palustris* is a vigorous marginal plant normally found in marshy habitats.

Yellow (Flag) Iris *Iris pseudacorus*

Red Lobelia/Cardinal Flower *Lobelia cardinalis* may be worth considering, although it is native to North America. It flowers late in the summer and is attractive to insects. But note ALL parts of the plant are toxic to people.

6.3 Grassland Mix

- 6.3.1 In creating herb rich grasslands it is critically important to reduce soil fertility and ideally eradicate 'Competitive' grass species. This provides gaps for 'Stress Tolerator' and some 'Ruderal' species (Grime, 2001) to germinate and set seed. These species groups usually support the highest value biodiversity features.
- 6.3.2 There are established techniques for creating a herb rich grassland, but they are visually dramatic!
- 6.3.3 A good source of guidance can be found in the 'RSPB Gardening For Wildlife' book written by Adrian Thomas, who is associated with the Brighton RSPB office. 'Making A Wildflower Meadow Home' (Thomas, 2010) provides 4 pages of prescriptive advice with the following key points:

- Choose as large an areas as possible, somewhere sunny.
- Decide on a Spring Meadow (in flower until June, then lawn for summer and autumn) OR a Summer Meadow (peak flowering late July / August)
- Prepare a bed of bare, poor soil. The best method is to completely remove the surface grassland and soil (up to 10cm depth) in July or August.
- Kill any plants which germinate with a rake or flame-thrower.
- At the beginning of September sow the wildflower seed on to a finely raked bare soil.
- Rake the seed in to the soil, and walk lightly over the entire area to ensure close contact between moist soil and seed.
- Protect from seed-eating birds.
- First Year: From the following Spring, cut the grasses to 10cm height every 6 to 8 weeks.
- Ensure all clippings are removed (and composted or left in the habitat pile) to reduce nutrient levels.
- Second Year: Once the grass growth has stabilised cuts in the subsequent years

are scheduled for March/early April (for a Summer Meadow) OR once flowering and seeding have successfully been achieved (for a Spring Meadow) from July onward. The meadow can then be treated as a lawn with one or two mows per month until late autumn.

Table 5: Making a Wildflower Meadow (After Thomas, 2010)

- 6.3.4 Soil fertility can also be reduced by planting wheat and then cutting this close to the soil surface in late summer, just before it has set seed. A light autumn rotovation of 5cm depth will help in removing the wheat roots. However, too much disturbance will favour undesired Ruderal species, such as docks and thistles. This may take several years depending upon the NPK composition in the soil.
- 6.3.5 The normal procedure in establishing a wildflower meadow is to kill all competitive grasses, especially *Lolium* species, with a systemic herbicide. Brighton and Hove City Council agreed a policy in April 2016 to seek to ban the use of Glyphosate-based herbicides by April 2017. Consequently this procedure will not be an option.
- 6.3.6 Finally, having described various dramatic techniques for wildflower meadow creation it is worth including some mown pathways through the meadow so visitors can walk close to the flowers. The area recommended at the north of the east lawn is currently very popular for picnics and people gathering. (Fig. 18) The eastern side of the Estate will receive more early morning sunlight, and during high summer there is warming sunlight reaching the north eastern lawn through to early afternoon. This will encourage early germination and emergence of flowering plants.
- 6.3.7 During the growing and flowering season people cannot sit on the meadow plants! This may require some temporary fencing and interpretation signs to explain to visitors why some areas of the Pavilion Garden is out of bounds. Visitor management of sensitive areas has been used in the past in the Garden (Fig. 19)



Figure 18: Pavilion Gardens north east lawn



Figure 19: Conservation Area sign

6.3.8 The north east lawn is one potential area to encourage wildflower meadow creation. Another area to consider is the smaller fenced off area (below the *Ulma glabra* 'Horizontalis') which is protected from casual visitors walking over the turf or having picnics (Fig. 20) Attractive perennial flowers can be encouraged to grow in this area for promoting biodiversity and providing nectar sources. In addition there is existing habitat structure and variety which will be enhanced by a more diverse perennial species mix (Fig. 21).



Figure 20: Pavilion Gardens Lawn with Ulmus glabra Horizontalis

6.3.9 By planting a less competitive grass mix there will be opportunities for other local native flowering plants to become established. The following mix is recommended, the first number indicates the relative proportion (by seed weight will be most practical):

10 Common bent	<i>Agrostis capillaris</i>
5 Quaking grass	<i>Briza media</i>
5 Sweet vernal grass	<i>Anthoxanthum odoratum</i>

35 Crested dogstail	<i>Cynosurus cristatus</i>
25 Red fescue	<i>Festuca rubra</i>
5 Meadow barley	<i>Hordeum secalinum</i>
5 Crested hair-grass	<i>Koeleria macrantha</i>
10 Timothy	<i>Phleum pratense</i>
100 %	

Table 6: recommended grass species mix

6.3.10 The following mix of native herbs (=flowering plants) is recommended. Some of these are found on chalk grassland, but many are more often associated with lowland meadows. (The first number indicates the relative proportion, by seed weight will be most practical):

1 Yarrow	<i>Achillea millefolium</i>
3 Kidney Vetch	<i>Anthyllis vulneraria</i>
3 Clustered Bellflower	<i>Campanula glomerata</i>
1 Nettle-leaved Bellflower	<i>Campanula trachelium</i>
3 Cuckoo Flower	<i>Cardamine pratensis</i>
3 Common Knapweed	<i>Centaurea nigra</i>
3 Greater Knapweed	<i>Centaurea scabiosa</i>
3 Wild Carrot	<i>Daucus carota</i>
5 Lady's Bedstraw	<i>Galium verum</i>
5 Field Scabious	<i>Knautia arvensis</i>

5	Rough Hawkbit	<i>Leontodon hispidus</i>
5	Oxeye Daisy	<i>Leucanthemum vulgare</i>
5	Greater Birds-foot Trefoil	<i>Lotus corniculatus</i>
5	Wild Marjoram	<i>Origanum vulgare</i>
5	Ribwort Plantain	<i>Plantago lanceolata</i>
5	Self Heal	<i>Prunella vulgaris</i>
5	Cowslip	<i>Primula veris</i>
5	Meadow Buttercup	<i>Ranunculus acris</i>
10	Salad Burnet	<i>Sanguisorba minor</i> subsp. <i>minor</i>
10	Small Scabious	<i>Scabiosa columbaria</i>
5	Betony	<i>Stachys officinalis</i>
5	Wild Thyme	<i>Thymus polytrichus</i>
100 %		

Table 7: recommended herb (flowering plant) species mix

6.3.11 It will be preferable to 'clump' the *Campanula* species in unique patches. Similarly the *Centaurea* species could be clumped in separate patches. They are attractive to pollinating insects and will prove more effective as several groups of plants, rather than distributed evenly across the meadow. This will also prove more aesthetically attractive to garden visitors.

6.3.12 If there is time, it will be beneficial to grow the larger species as seedlings in the Autumn and very early Spring. These can then be planted as plugs from April onward, once risk of frosts have diminished.

Other plants with wildlife value to potentially consider planting are:

Native plants

Agrostemma githago (Corncockle)

Anthemis arvensis (Corn Chamomile)

Centaurea cyanus (Cornflower)

Digitalis purpurea (Common Foxglove)

Echium vulgare (Viper's-bugloss)

Eupatorium cannabinum (Hemp Agrimony)

Galium album (Hedge Bedstraw)

Lonicera periclymenum (Common Honeysuckle)

Papaver rhoeas (Common Poppy)

Silene dioica (Red Campion)

Trifolium repens (White Clover)

Verbascum nigrum (Dark Mullein)

Viburnum opulus (Guelder Rose)

Garden plants

Caryopteris x clandonensis (Caryopteris)

Dianthus barbatus (Sweet William)

Glebionis segetum (Corn Marigold)

Hesperis matronalis (Dame's Violet)

Hyssopus officinalis (Hyssop)

Jasminum officinale (Common Jasmine)

Lavandula angustifolia (English Lavender)

Lychnis coronaria (Rose Campion)

Monarda didyma (Bergamot or Bee Balm)

Verbena bonariensis (Purple Top)

Weigela florida (Weigelia)

Table 8: Plants which attract bees and butterflies

6.3.13 The list of garden plants may not be suitable historically. But they are widely recommended as beneficial for attracting flying insects. Discrete clumps of these plants in sunny locations will provide nectar sources attractive to bees and butterflies which may link to wildlife gardening educational programmes for small urban gardens.



Figure 21: Pavilion Gardens Habitat in bed near Museum

6.4 'Buzz in the Garden' theme

- 6.4.1 A way to attract interest by many different groups is to focus around a theme. While the general concept of promoting biodiversity will involve setting policy and management priorities the implementation of biodiversity action needs to be made populist and attractive.
- 6.4.2 An overall biodiversity enhancement for invertebrates by providing habitat and suitable food resources can be illustrated with 'key indicator species' For the past three years the RHS have promoted 'Plants For Pollinators' which received widespread coverage in the media, including BBC and an ITV series. Programmes such as 'Gardeners World' have broadcast the 'Plants For Pollinators' concept, with a corresponding increase in Garden Centre attendance and plant sales.
- 6.4.3 It is important to keep such a theme as a 'Buzz in the Garden' in context. There are frequent examples of bright fast-growing annual flowers being planted which provide a nectar rush for a fortnight or two. A sugar syrup on yellow card will attract large numbers of bees and other insects! But clearly there is a need to provide habitat, egg-laying plants and vegetation for the young insect larvae too. An improvement in overall habitat condition needs to be emphasized through this theme if it is to provide genuine biodiversity value.
- 6.4.4 Through a combination of site preparation demonstrations (which most people will transfer the learning to their own private gardens) and guidance of larval food species, site management and appropriate nectar plants it will be useful to hold some 'Buzz in the Garden' events. Obviously weather forecasts will need to be examined as warm dry days will be critical to holding a successful event.
- 6.4.5 It will be useful to consult local specialists in preparing the events. We are fortunate in having two contacts with leading internationally-renowned specialists:

The Laboratory of Apiculture and Social Insects at the University of Sussex.

(**LASI** – refer to: www.sussex.ac.uk/lasi/)

Professor Dave Goulson is also involved in bee research at the University of Sussex.

Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

And he founded the Bumblebee Conservation Trust based in Scotland.

(ref: <http://bumblebeeconservation.org/about-us>)

- Site Location (late morning direct sun. connected by wildlife corridors)
- Site Preparation (as recommended above)
- Habitat Creation (for egg laying and larvae)
- Nectar Provision (Spring/Summer/Autumn flowers)
- Species viewing (the most enjoyable part, ideally with records kept)
- Site Maintenance (from Autumn through to Winter, and following years)

Table 9: Key features to include in a 'Buzz in the Garden' event

6.4.6 Within the smaller fenced-off area (below the *Ulm glabra* 'Horizontalis') plug-plants could be introduced as dense patches for the taller plants. The shorter plants (such as Bugle *Ajuga reptans*, Self Heal *Prunella vulgaris* and Small Scabious *Scabiosa columbaria*) can be scattered across this small area to provide continuity in colour (Refer also to Section 6.3 above).

6.4.7 These can be perennial flowers which are attractive to visitors and biodiversity. Species to consider including are:

Monk`s-hood *Aconitum napellus* [beware: Toxic!]

Corncockle *Agrostemma githago*

Bugle *Ajuga reptans*

Corn Chamomile *Anthemis arvensis*
Columbine *Aquilegia vulgaris*
Clustered Bellflower *Campanula glomerata*
Cuckoo Flower *Cardamine pratensis*
Dame`s-violet *Hesperis matronalis*
Field Scabious *Knautia arvensis*
Oxeye Daisy *Leucanthemum vulgare*
Greater Birds-foot Trefoil *Lotus corniculatus*
Green Alkanet *Pentaglottis sempervirens*
Self Heal *Prunella vulgaris*
Cowslip *Primula veris*
Yellow-rattle *Rhinanthus minor* [parasitic on grasses]
Small Scabious *Scabiosa columbaria*
Red Campion *Silene dioica*
Betony *Stachys officinalis*

Plants suitable for the area below the 'Weeping Elm' *Ulma glabra* 'Horizontalis'

6.5 Enhancing invertebrate populations

6.5.1 In addition to providing ground and shrub-level enhancements for invertebrates another important insect group are the hymenoptera which use vertical surfaces for nesting. These include the solitary wasps and bees which would naturally nest in tree holes, or cracks in cliffs and walls.

6.5.2 Over the past decade bees and wasps (=hymenoptera groups) have received much attention in the populist media, such as the BBC 'Springwatch' television series. The conservation industry has responded with a range of products. Most popular are 'Bee Hotels', also called 'Insect Hotels'. These essentially provide untreated wood surfaces in to which insects can burrow.



There are a range of websites providing such information, for example:

www.growveg.co.uk/guides/insect-hotels-encourage-beneficial-insects-into-your-garden

www.gardenersworld.com/how-to/diy/how-to-make-a-bug-box

www.wildaboutgardens.org.uk/thingstodo/inaweekend/bug-mansion.aspx

These sites have links to retailers of these hotels, such as:

www.wildlifeservices.co.uk/insectboxes.html

www.wildcareshop.com/wildlife-nest-boxes/insect-habitat.html

But the main point is to purchase or make such a habitat of at least 50cm by 50cm dimension.

- 6.5.3 It will be useful to consider installing some 'Insect Hotels' on the south-facing wooden external walls of the Education Centre where sunshine during June and July will strike the wooden units and heat the substrate. It will also be useful to consider installing viewing windows inside the Education Centre so people may view the hymenopteran activity.
- 6.5.4 As well as 'Insect Hotels' attached to building(s) consider installing smaller versions on the south facing side of mature trees.
- 6.5.5 As with the recommendation for enhancing the bird population it may be useful to establish a monitoring group to record the insects which use the 'Hotels'; especially for solitary wasp and bee species which occupy such habitats. This could possibly be progressed in association with interested secondary 'EcoSchools'.

6.6 Habitat Piles

- 6.6.1 A standard technique to provide habitat diversity in heavily managed areas is to create 'Habitat Piles'. These are typically undisturbed piles of dead wood, finer branches, stems and some dry leaves.
- 6.6.2 Ideally these will be 200cm x 200cm and at least 20cm depth to provide a stable interior for invertebrates and reptiles. A height of 50cm will provide further opportunities for different invertebrates and potentially mammals (mice, voles or hedgehogs) However a very large habitat pile can attract brown rats and will obviously be unsightly.
- 6.6.3 The location of any habitat can be discrete and potentially suitable areas include the tall shrub and tree area at the south-eastern corner or near the boundary wall to the north-east. Limiting its height to 50cm will reduce the opportunity for vandalism, or potentially fire in late summer.
- 6.6.4 Introducing such Habitat Pile(s) is only a suggestion to create a small amount of structural diversity. It is not an essential enhancement in biodiversity terms and if this were pursued in future it will be useful to clarify which particular groups or species it is intended for. This will help in determining future species monitoring to measure biodiversity gains.

6.7 Maintain the yew hedge

- 6.7.1 Whilst this is not a high priority there is some biodiversity value in maintaining the Yew *Taxus baccata* 'hedge' on the north garden boundary near the Dome Concert Hall. Cutting one quarter (by length) of this down to 200cm height each year will encourage a dense regrowth of branches. If the regrowth responds well over ten years after the first segment was cut it can be then cut down to 50cm height.
- 6.7.2 There is always a risk that cutting back too much Yew will kill the plant. By taking it back gradually, in phases, the gardeners will be able to monitor how well it responds. If sections die, the only solution will be to buy young Yew whips and plant them into the gaps.

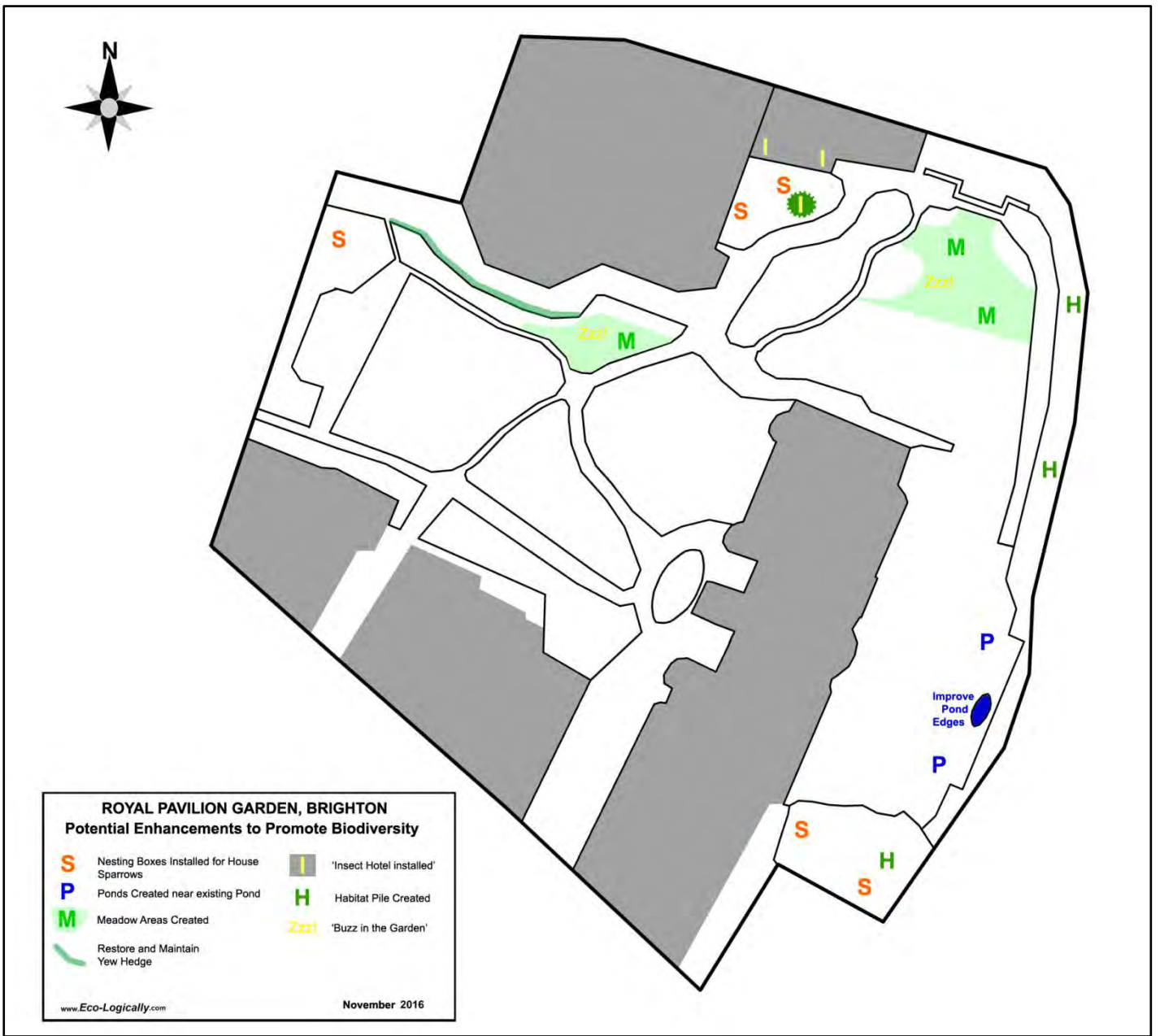


Figure 22: Pavilion Gardens — Enhancements

7. Recommendations

- A. Install squirrel-protected bird nest boxes on east-facing side of mature elm trees. House Sparrows *Passer domesticus* have suffered a significant population decline. Consult RSPB (office based in New Road, opposite Royal Pavilion Garden) about long-term monitoring options for particular species such as House Sparrow and Dunnock *Prunella modularis*.
- B. Provide physical structures in the pond to assist emerging amphibians. This can remain discrete but should provide an uneven surface which small amphibians can grip whilst escaping from the pond for the terrestrial portion of their lifecycle.
- C. Create two new ponds of 100cm depth containing emergent plants. These could potentially be placed in the locations historically noted as ponds “which were filled in”, to maintain cultural consistency. Freshwater habitats (especially ponds in urban areas) provide significantly high ‘biodiversity gains’ in relation to their physical area.

There are two sunken areas in the concrete approximately 5 metres beyond each end of the remaining current pond. These have been shaped with a leaf-design visible in the concrete. At less than 50cm depth and very small in size they will have virtually no biodiversity value, even if clean oxygenated freshwater could be maintained in both of these potential ponds.

An option which avoids damaging historically interesting physical features will be to create two new ponds approximately 10 metres closer to the Pavilion, but in line with the previous ponds. Replicating the size and shape of the existing current pond will offer some biodiversity value, although ponds of 10m x 5 metres will provide a greater volume. Ideally these will be 150cm depth with a shelf around each side of 50cm depth to allow for future planting of emergent water plants.

An artesian well runs under Old Steine with water supplies to both the irrigation pop-up heads and water hydrants in Pavilion Garden. A pump is located underground in the East Lawn and the control box for the irrigation system is sited in the south east corner of the garden.

Safety aspects will clearly need to be considered, although if these three ponds formed a unit within the garden plan and signage which currently warns visitors about the existing pond, the change may be considered a reasonable enhancement. Refer to Figure 22: 'Pavilion Gardens – Enhancements' for a plan of recommended biodiversity enhancements.

- D. Actively decide over the extent to which native species conservation is pursued within the Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. This is ultimately a policy decision for managers and should be formally recorded in the Royal Pavilion Garden management planning. It may be decided that this policy can be applied to 50% of the Garden area, and clearly recorded on a map of the Garden. There is sufficient area for different objectives to be pursued, and one objective may to be follow Nash's historically important intentions for a '*Naturalistic Planting*' scheme which addresses the visual landscape, rather than a late twentieth century interpretation of ecologically natural habitats being promoted.

7. Recommendations (continued)

- E. Create a 'Meadow' area for perennial wildflowers under the *Ulmus glabra* 'Horizontalis' (Tree #14). This small area is already well fenced but the current lawn appearance regrettably encourages picnicking by a minority of visitors each summer.

Also, create a herb-rich 'meadow' area of native wildflowers. It is recommended this could be located on the East Lawn toward the northern section to receive optimum easterly and southerly sunlight.

- F. Consider using this area as the focus point for a 'Buzz In The Garden' initiative in collaboration with Sussex University Hymenoptera specialists.
- G. If a herb-rich 'meadow' is created, attention will need to be addressed on unauthorised access to ecologically sensitive areas with the Royal Pavilion Garden. This could be used to enable a visitor access strategy, which can be developed to educate members of the public about the sensitivity of heritage features of both natural and cultural value.
- H. Install 'Insect Hotels' on the south-facing wooden external walls of the Education Centre. Consider opportunities to install viewing windows.
- I. Establish a monitoring group to record the insects which use the 'Hotels'; especially for solitary wasp and bee species which occupy such habitats. This could possibly be progressed in association with interested secondary 'EcoSchools'.
- J. Develop and implement a 'hands on' biodiversity training programme for Cityparks staff. The Royal Pavilion Garden can provide special learning opportunities in Dunnock *Prunella modularis* and House Sparrow *Passer domesticus* identification.
- K. In addition The Royal Pavilion Garden offers learning opportunities in butterfly species identification for Cityparks staff and the general public. The White Letter Hairstreak *Satyrrium w-album* can potentially provide a 'flagship' in the Garden, through its association with the Brighton and Hove Elm trees.

- L. Consider producing a web-based **Royal Pavilion Garden Wildlife** resource. This online feature may be in the form of a 'Blog', which can be regularly maintained to illustrate seasonal biodiversity interests in the Garden. Support can be provided by local stakeholders with specialist knowledge on biodiversity features.

John M Patmore

Eco-Logically .com

Brighton.

December 2016

REFERENCES

- BHCC, 2008 Open Space, Sport and Recreation PMP Consultants for Brighton & Hove City Council
- Plus the associated Open Space Study Update, March 2011, JPC Strategic Planning & Leisure Ltd for Brighton & Hove City Council
- BHCC, 2009. The Brighton and Hove Habitat Audit 2007- 2009. Brighton & Hove City Council.
Unpublished Report. This includes:
Brighton & Hove Biodiversity Audit. Map 1: broad habitat types for full survey area.
Report ESD 09/529. 19 December 2009.
- BHCC, 2012, The Brighton & Hove Local Biodiversity Action Plan (Adopted: 6th February 2012)
- DEFRA, 2011. Biodiversity 2020 – A strategy for England’s wildlife and ecosystem services
Also known as the England Biodiversity Strategy’. Published: August 2011
- Fieldhouse, K and Woudstra, J (eds.), 2000, ‘The Regeneration of Public Parks.’ Taylor & Francis
- Grime, JP. 2001. ‘Plant Strategies, Vegetation Processes, and Ecosystem Processes’ Wiley-Blackwell
- Goode, D , 2014. ‘Nature in Towns and Cities’ (Collins New Naturalist Library, Book 127) Collins.
- Hinze, V, 1996. ‘The Re-Creation of John Nash’s Regency Gardens at the Royal Pavilion, Brighton’
Garden History Vol. 24, No. 1 (Summer) pp. 45-53. The Garden History Society.
- JNCC, 1992. Handbook for Phase 1 Habitat Survey- a technique for environmental audit. Joint
Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment. December 2016

Nature Conservation Committee, Peterborough

Pratt, CR. 2015. A Complete History of the Butterflies and Moths of Sussex. Volume 4.

Rutherford JMF, 1995, 'The Royal Pavilion'. Royal Pavillion, Art Gallery And Museums, Brighton. Brighton Borough Council.

Rodwell J, 1991 *et seq.* British plant communities. Volume 1- 5. Cambridge University Press

Rodwell J, 2000, British plant communities. Volume 5. Maritime Communities and Vegetation of Open Habitats. Cambridge University Press

Stace CA, 2010, New flora of the British Isles (3rd edition). Cambridge University Press

SBRC, 2015, 'Desktop Biodiversity Report. Royal Pavilion Gardens, Brighton' 15/029.
Sussex Biodiversity Record Centre, Henfield.

Tansley AG, 1949. 'The British islands and their vegetation'. Cambridge University Press

Thomas A, 2010. 'RSPB Gardening For Wildlife' A&C Black ISBN: 1408122308

Appendix 1: Intergrated Habitat System (IHS) Full list of UK Habitat types

Full list of UK Habitat types

Cereal field margins	AF1
Rivers and streams	AR0
Chalk headwaters	AR11
Water courses of plain to montane levels with the Ranuncu	AR111
Chalk rivers (not including chalk headwaters)	AR2
Water courses of plain to montane levels with the Ranuncu	AR21
Standing open water and canals	AS0
Dystrophic standing water	AS1
Natural dystrophic lakes and ponds	AS11
Oligotrophic standing waters	AS2
Hard oligo-mesotrophic waters with benthic vegetation of	AS211
Oligotrophic to mesotrophic standing waters with vegetation	AS212
Mesotrophic standing waters	AS3
Mesotrophic lakes	AS31
Hard oligo-mesotrophic waters with benthic vegetation of	AS311
Oligotrophic to mesotrophic standing waters with vegetation	AS312
Eutrophic standing waters	AS4
Eutrophic standing waters (Priority Habitat)	AS41
Natural eutrophic lakes with Magnopotamion or Hydr	AS411
Marl standing water	AS5
Brackish standing water with no sea connection	AS6
Aquifer fed naturally fluctuating water bodies	AS7
Arable and horticulture	
Continental Shelf Slope	
Fen, marsh and swamp	EM0
Swamp	EM1
Reedbeds	EM11

Calcareous fen swamps	EM12
Marginal and inundation vegetation	EM2
Marginal vegetation	EM21
Inundation vegetation	EM22
Fens	EM3
Fens [lowland]	EM31
Calcareous fens	EM311
Petrifying springs with tufa formation	EM3121
Alkaline fens [lowland]	EM313
Transition mires and quaking bogs [lowland]	EM314
Alpine pioneer formations of <i>Caricion bicoloris - atrofuscae</i>	EM321
Alkaline fens [upland]	EM322
Transition mires and quaking bogs [upland]	EM323
Purple moor grass and rush pastures	EM4
<i>Molinia</i> meadows on calcareous, peaty or clayey-silt-laden soils	EM41
Bog	EO0
Blanket bog	EO1
Lowland raised bog	EO2
Degraded raised bogs still capable of natural regeneration	EO21
Active raised bogs	EO22
Acid grassland	GA0
Lowland dry acid grassland	GA1
Inland dunes	GA11
Calcareous grassland	GC0
Lowland calcareous grassland	GC1
Semi-natural dry grasslands and scrubland facies on calcareo	GC11
Semi-natural dry grasslands and scrubland facies on calcareo	GC12
Upland calcareous grassland	GC2
Alpine and subalpine calcareous grasslands	GC21
Species-rich <i>Nardus</i> grassland on siliceous substrates	GC22
Improved grassland	GI0
Neutral grassland	GN0

Lowland meadows	GN1
Lowland hay meadows	GN11
Upland hay meadows	GN2
Upland hay meadows	GN2
Dwarf shrub heath	HE0
European dry heaths	HE1
Wet heaths	HE2
Northern Atlantic wet heaths with <i>Erica tetralix</i>	HE21
Temperate Atlantic wet heaths with <i>Erica ciliaris</i> and	HE22
Lichen/Bryophyte heath	HE3
Lowland heath habitat complexes	HL1
Ephemeral/short perennial herb	HS0
Upland heath habitat complexes	HU1
Inshore sublittoral rock	IR0
Reefs	IR1
Chalk reefs	IR11
<i>Sabellaria spinulosa</i> reefs	IR2
Subtidal submerged or partly submerged sea caves	IR41
Tidal rapids	IR5
Sublittoral chalk	IR6
<i>Modiolus modiolus</i> beds	IR7
Inshore sublittoral sediment	IS0
Mud habitats in deep water	IS1
Sublittoral sands and gravels [inshore]	IS2
Sandbanks which are slightly covered by sea water all the ti	IS21
Sublittoral seagrass beds	IS4
Maerl beds	IS5
Saline Lagoons	IS6
Serpulid reefs	IS7

Boundary and linear features	LF0
Ancient and/or species-rich hedgerows	LF11
Bank	LF22
Wall	LF23
Dry ditch	LF24
Fence	LF26
Littoral Sediment	LS0
Littoral seagrass beds	LS2
Coastal saltmarsh	LS3
Salicornia and other annuals colonising mud and sand	LS31
Spartina swards	LS32
Atlantic salt meadows	LS33
Mediterranean salt meadows	LS34
Inland salt meadows	LS35
Mediterranean and thermo-Atlantic halophilous scrubs	LS36
Mudflats	LS4
Mudflats and sandflats not covered by sea water at low tide	LS41
Sheltered muddy gravels	LS5
Montane habitats	MH0
Montane heaths	MH1
Alpine and boreal heaths	MH11
Siliceous Alpine and Boreal grassland	MH12
Oceanic Seas	OC0
Offshore Shelf Rock	OR0
Offshore Shelf Sediment	OS0
Sublittoral sands and gravels [Offshore]	OS1
Hydrophilous tall herb fringe communities of plains and of t	OT1
Upland species-rich ledges	OT2
Tall ruderal herb and fern	OT3

Non-ruderal tall herb and fern	OT4
Scattered bracken	PA3
Calaminarian grasslands of the <i>Violetalia calaminariae</i>	PI1
Inland rock	RE0
Natural rock exposure features	RE1
Inland cliff	RE11
Scree	RE12
Siliceous scree of the montane to snow levels	RE121
Calcareous and calschist screes of the montane to alpine lev	RE122
Limestone pavements	RE13
Caves	RE14
Caves not open to the public	RE141
Calcareous rocky slopes with chasmophytic vegetation	RE161
Siliceous rocky slopes with chasmophytic vegetation	RE162
Artificial rock exposures and waste	RE2
Quarry	RE21
Spoil heap	RE22
Mine	RE23
Built-up areas and gardens	UR0
Refuse tip	RE24
Scrub	SC0
Dense/continuous scrub	SC1
Sub-arctic <i>Salix</i> spp dense/continuous scrub	SC111
Dense/continuous juniper formations on heaths or calcareous	SC112
Open/scattered scrub	SC2
Sub-arctic <i>Salix</i> spp open/scattered scrub	SC211
Juniper on heaths or calcareous grasslands	SC212
Natural box scrub	SC213
Supralittoral Rock	SR0
Maritime cliff and slopes	SR1

Vegetated sea cliffs of the Atlantic and Baltic coasts	SR11
Boulders and rock above the high tide mark	SR2
Supralittoral Sediment	SS0
Coastal sand dunes	SS1
Embryonic shifting dunes	SS11
Shifting dunes along the shoreline with marram grass	SS12
Fixed dunes with herbaceous vegetation	SS13
Atlantic decalcified fixed dunes	SS141
Decalcified fixed dunes with crowberry	SS142
Dunes with <i>Salix repens</i> ssp. <i>argentea</i>	SS15
Dunes with Sea buckthorn	SS16
Humid dune slacks	SS17
Coastal dunes with junipers	SS18
Machair	SS2
Machair	SS2
Shingle above high tide mark	SS3
Coastal vegetated shingle	SS31
Perennial vegetation of stony banks	SS311
Annual vegetation of drift lines	SS312
Strandline vegetation	SS4
Broadleaved, mixed, and yew woodland	WB0
Upland oakwood	WB31
Upland oakwood	WB31
Upland mixed ashwoods	WB32
Tilio - Acerion forests of slopes, screes and ra	WB321
Lowland beech and yew woodland	WB331
Atlantic acidophilous beech forests with holly and sometimes	WB3311
Asperulo - Fagetum beech forests	WB3312
Yew woods of the British Isles	WB3313
Wet woodland	WB34
Alluvial forests with alder and ash	WB341

Bog woodland	WB342
Upland birch woodland	WB35
Lowland mixed deciduous woodland	WB36
Old acidophilous oak woods with <i>Quercus robur</i> on sandy pl	WB361
Sub-Atlantic and medio-European oak or oak-hornbeam forests	WB362
Tilio - Acerion forests of slopes, screes and ra	WB363
Coniferous woodland	WC0
Native pine woodlands	WC1
Caledonian forest	WC11
Lowland wood-pasture and parkland	WM5

Appendix 2: IHS Habitat Types found in Brighton and Hove

Code	Defined Habitat Name
AR	Open water
AS	Standing open water
CR	Arable
EM	Fen, marsh, swamp
GA	Acid grassland
GC	Calcareous grassland
GI	Improved grassland
GN	Neutral grassland
GU	Semi-improved grassland
HE	Heathland
LF	Boundary & linear features
LR	Littoral rock
LS	Littoral sediment
OT	Other tall herbs and ferns
OV	Unknown terrestrial vegetation
RE	Inland rock exposure
SC	Scrub
SR	Maritime cliffs & slopes
SS	Supralittoral sediment
TS	Scattered trees
UH	Unidentified habitat
UR0	Built up area & gardens
WB	Broadleaf woodland
WC	Coniferous woodland

Note: 'Geological Features' are not included within the IHS, but the following equivalents could potentially be used from the HIS.

RE0 Inland rock

RE2 Artificial rock exposures and waste

Appendix 3 – Photographs



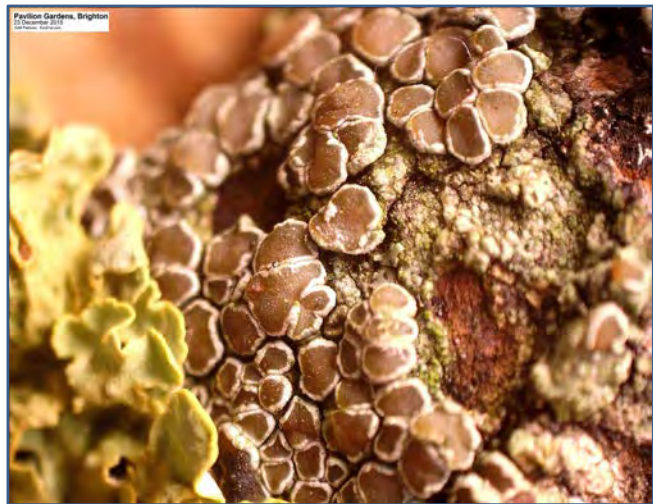
Psocid Bark fly Ectopsocus briggsi



Lichen Xanthoria parietina on north wall



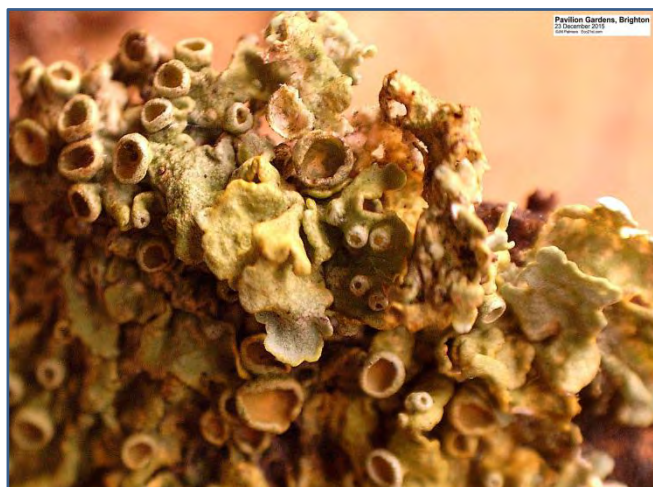
Xanthoria parietina with Lecanora chlorotera on north wall



Lecanora chlorotera on north wall



Xanthoria parietina on north wall



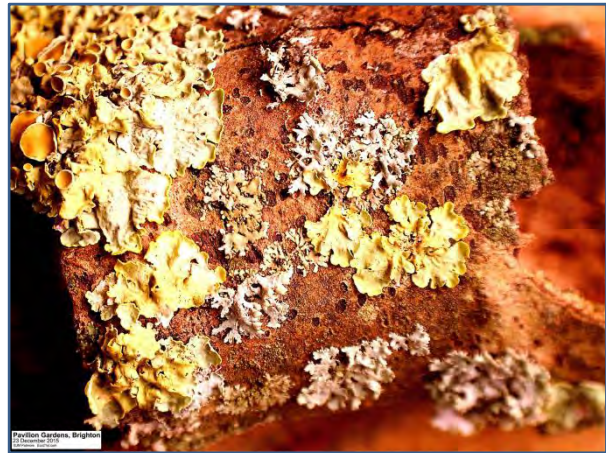
Xanthoria parietina infected by a

lichenicolous fungus on north wall



Xanthoria parietina on north wall

Xanthoria parietina, Candelariella reflexa on north wall



Xanthoria parietina, black dots of Amandinea punctata

Xanthoria parietina with Physcia adscendens

in "hoods" surrounded by cilia are not well developed



Xanthoria parietina on branch



Xanthoria parietina, greener Hyperphyscia adglutinata



Lichen Physconia grisea



Lichen Xanthoria parietina



Lichen Xanthoria parietina



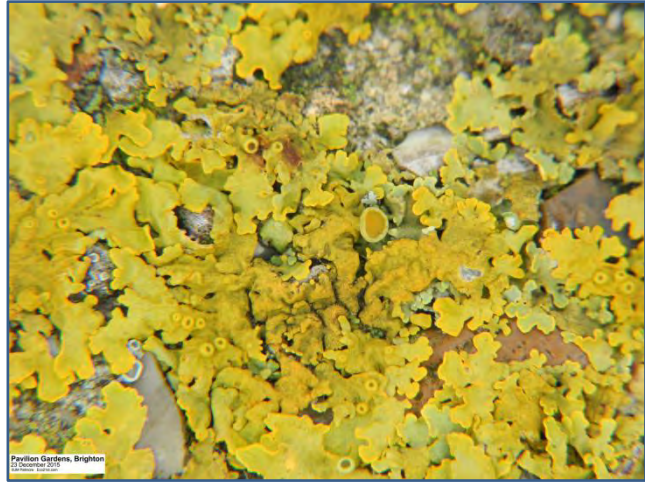
Xanthoria parietina with Physcia adscendens



Xanthoria parietina with Xanthoria polycarpa



Xanthoria parietina with Xanthoria polycarpa



Xanthoria parietina with Xanthoria polycarpa



Lichen Xanthoria parietina on Stone Wall



Lichen Xanthoria ucrainica on Magnolia branch



Lichen Xanthoria parietina



Lichen *Lepraria lobificans* on tree trunk

Lichen *Lepraria lobificans* on tree trunk



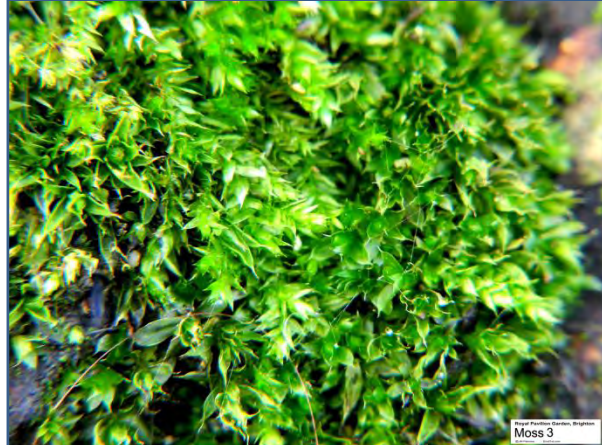
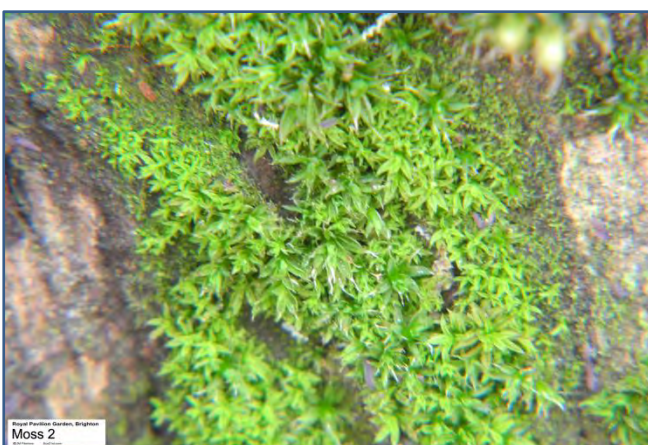
Xanthoria parietina on tree

Xanthoria parietina on tree



Xanthoria parietina with two forms of *Lecanora chlorotera*

Mosses *Syntrichia laevipila* with *Orthotrichum diaphanum*



Moss Hypnum resupinatum on tree trunk

Mosses Zygodon viridissimus, Amblystegium serpens,
Orthotrichum diaphanum and Hypnum resupinatum

Ref: GB4.6/25180jmp



APPENDIX 3



Project Name: Royal Pavilion, Brighton

Risk from Heavy Vehicle Movements
within the Estate

Date: March 2017

Project Number: A1735

Contents

Document Status and Signatures

- 1.0 Introduction and Brief**
- 2.0 Site Constraints**
- 3.0 Risk and Mitigation**
- 4.0 Conclusions and Recommendations**

Appendices:

Appendix A – Photographs

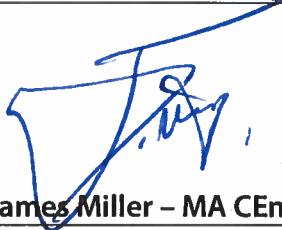
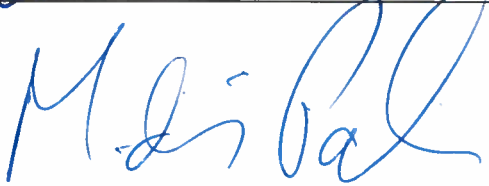
Appendix B – Details of Bollard

Appendix C – Drawings

Document Status and Signatures

Document Status		
Document Reference: A1735		
Issue Date	Version	Rev
15/03/2017	Final	F1

File location: N:\Jobs\A1500-A1749\A1735\Reports and Specifications\Risks from heavy vehicle movements

Signed on behalf of CTP	
Prepared by:	 James Miller – MA CEng FICE FIPStructE Conservation Accredited Engineer
Reviewed by:	 Michael Di Palma BSc (Eng) Hons CEng MICE

1.0 Introduction and Brief

- 1.1 The Royal Pavilion, the Dome and the Corn Exchange lie in close proximity, bounded by the same highways at the centre of Brighton.
- 1.2 The Dome and Corn Exchange have to date had vehicles servicing functions and events by delivering from New Road off Church Street. It is understood that unloading takes place out of normal pedestrian hours, early in the morning or late in the evening.
- 1.3 It is understood that the service access off New Street has been taken out of use for the next 15 months by a project to renovate the Corn Exchange. Delivery and servicing will instead be made through the narrow, Grade II* listed William IV gate and across the pedestrian areas, round to the rear of the Dome. Significant risks to fabric are associated with this change.
- 1.4 The brief is to review the impact of this additional traffic through the Estate on its structures. Comment will also be made on matters of Health and Safety. The instruction for this work was received by James Miller from Tim Thearle on 9th March 2017.
- 1.5 Some deliveries for events already take place through this route. The risk from these is also considered.
- 1.6 CTP has no responsibility to any other parties to whom this report may be circulated, in part or in full, and any such parties rely on the contents of this report solely at their own risk.
- 1.7 All copyright and other intellectual rights in and over this report and its contents shall remain vested in CTP. Brighton City Council and any person authorised by them is granted an irrevocable royalty free licence to use and reproduce this report for all purposes relating to the property but CTP shall not be liable for any use of the report for any purpose other than that for which it was originally prepared.

2.0 Site Constraints

The site access for deliveries is constrained and awkward. The following constraints to normal vehicle movement exist:

2.1 *The highway approach*

- 2.1.1 The highway approach to the William IV gate around Marlborough Place and Old Steine for regular servicing is very poor (Photographs 1 and 2). The gate lies at the junction of Marlborough Place and Church Street, with significant pedestrian crossflow. Large vehicles must pull wide into the bus lane or risk crushing the verge railings. Heavy vehicles will naturally check their speed to less than 5mph, causing risk and holding-up traffic. Details of the approach are shown on drawing No. A1735-010 in Appendix C.
- 2.1.2 The verge railings have already been crushed (Photograph 3), presumably by a poor approach from a heavy articulated vehicle. The railings, pedestrians, soft landscaping and stonework of the listed gate structure should be protected by installing a protective bollard. Bell bollards are often used as an appropriate device for listed buildings and monuments; an example is enclosed in Appendix B.
- 2.1.3 The exit for heavy vehicles from William IV gate is problematic, as the gate lies 10m into Church Street, which is a one-way street. Large vehicles are unable to turn to follow the one-way system and it is understood that they regularly cross back to Marlborough Place, a manoeuvre that attracts risk as it does not formally respect the highway network.
- 2.1.4 It is recommended that a formal safety audit be undertaken by a highway safety specialist to advise on the correct manoeuvres on arriving and leaving the site. It is recommended that CAD vehicle tracking be undertaken using the programme 'Autotracking' or similar, based on 1:1250 or smaller scale survey details of the site.

2.2 *Site pavements*

- 2.2.1 The estate pavements are designed primarily to create a delightful garden, which is why they snake through the landscaping; they are not designed with vehicle movements in mind (Photograph 4). However, they are of sufficient width to permit access for cars and most general movements of fixed wheelbase lorries.
- 2.2.2 Vehicle tracking of lorry movements by CAD should be undertaken, as noted above, to establish areas of particular difficulty and allow a site guide or method statement for vehicle movements to be established. It is unlikely that articulated lorries of 16.5m length will be shown to manoeuvre the paths without significant risk to edgings and kerbs.

- 2.2.3 The paving finishes are of fine aggregate. There is currently no evidence of wheel movements tearing the surface course, but an increase in frequency will risk an acceleration of deterioration.
- 2.2.4 It should be noted that, in highway design, bituminous pavement deterioration varies roughly with the fourth power of axle weight [(tonnes)⁴], and that an increase in the use of HGVs therefore has a very significant effect on damage to the existing pavings compared to cars, vans and smaller lorries.
- 2.2.5 There is distinct depression in the paving around the turn east towards the lawns, immediately adjacent to the line of the tunnel, as noted on drawing No. A1735-011 in Appendix C. There is a high risk this will be exacerbated by bouncing of heavy lorry wheels and it should be filled with regulating course.

2.3 *Stone-paved aprons*

- 2.3.1 Natural stone paved aprons exist at the entrance to the Museum (Photographs 5 and 6). One has been seriously damaged: the slabs are broken into several pieces, presumably by the passage of heavy vehicle wheels. The slabs have also settled: those that are sloping on the apron edge have dropped relative to those tabled beside the entrance and there is a slight step between the two. This may have been the result of impacting by wheels.
- 2.3.2 These paved aprons will remain at risk from heavy vehicle movements. There is no obvious way of protecting them unless bollards are erected. Alternatively, heavy but moveable corner posts may be used on the corner of each apron, perhaps doubling as information posts or exhibition banner supports.

2.4 *Tunnel*

- 2.4.1 The tunnel structure was the subject of a project in 2012 to lay a relieving slab over the crown, in the areas most likely to be subject to heavy wheel loads. It is understood that this was to permit heavy lorry deliveries of equipment for the winter ice rink. The construction is shown in Photographs 7 and 8.
- 2.4.2 The slab is very close to the surface of pavings. Heavy wheel loads will therefore cause 'reflective cracking', where the load passes over the junction of concrete slab and deeper aggregate paving. Such cracking along the edges is likely to increase.
- 2.4.3 The slab is formed in two parts, being split under the central garden landscaping. The section near the pavilion was terminated at the limit of historic paving to the east, beside the retaining wall. There remains a risk that lorries will overshoot the end of the tunnel protection slab and severely damage the crown or cause collapse.

3.0 Risk and Mitigation

The following risks to site structures exist, together with an indication of mitigation:

Risk	Further assessment	Mitigation
Damage to stonework of the listed William IV gate structure	Undertake vehicle tracking	Restrict the size of HGVs; instruction to delivery drivers; specific road markings or signage to guide drivers
Damage to the railings and verges outside the William IV gate	Undertake vehicle tracking	Install a substantial protective bollard to control turning movements at the approach
Significant risk of damage to edgings and kerbs within the gardens	Undertake vehicle tracking	Restrict the size of HGVs; instruction on permitted movements to delivery drivers; specific road markings or signage to guide drivers
Tearing of the wearing course of road pavements within the garden, caused by increased frequency of tight turning movements		Restrict the size of HGVs
Heavy lorry wheels bounce into the existing pavement depression beside tunnel		Pavement depression to be filled will regulating course
Risk of further damage to stone paved aprons from heavy vehicle movements	Undertake vehicle tracking	Install light bollards or procure heavy but moveable corner posts for the corner of each apron
Risk of increased 'reflective cracking' as vehicles pass over tunnel		Restrict the size of HGVs
Risk of serious damage or collapse to the tunnel crown if lorry offside wheels overshoot the tunnel protection slab by the east lawn (installation of ice rink and similar functions)		Instruction on permitted movements to delivery drivers; restrict the size of HGVs

A full audit of safety risk is not part of the brief for this report. However, the following risks exist among others:

Risk	Further Assessment	Mitigation
Vehicle collision during entry and exit to the site; motorbikes and bicycles are particularly vulnerable	Highway safety audit for increased movements	Restrict the size of HGVs; instruction to delivery drivers; specific road markings or signage to guide drivers
Highway pedestrians crossing the entrance during vehicle entry and exit	Highway safety audit for increased movements	Install a substantial protective bollard to control turning movements at the approach; Restrict the size of HGVs; instruction to delivery drivers; specific road markings or signage to guide drivers
Injury to the general public, both local and tourists, from large vehicle manoeuvres within the gardens		Ensure deliveries are in night or early hours; prevent public from entering at those times

4.0 Conclusions and Recommendations

- 4.1 The size of delivery lorries has a direct effect on risk. By breaking down deliveries into a number of smaller fixed wheelbase lorries, rather than using large or articulated vehicles, many or most of the risks noted above can be avoided.
- 4.2 A significant number of risks have been identified. The following further action and mitigation is recommended:
- Restrict the size of HGVs to 18 tonnes fixed wheelbase, or at most 26 tonne, subject to the conclusions of a CAD 'Autotracking exercise'.
 - Develop Instructions to delivery drivers;
 - Consider specific road markings or signage to guide drivers approaching from the public highway
 - Install a substantial protective bollard to control turning movements at the approach;
 - Ensure deliveries are in night or early hours;
 - Prevent public from entering the gardens at times of delivery

Appendix A - Photographs



Photograph 1



Photograph 2



Photograph 3



Photograph 4



Photograph 5



Photograph 6



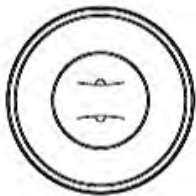
Photograph 7



Photograph 8

Appendix B – Details of Bollard

BELL BOLLARD RANGE

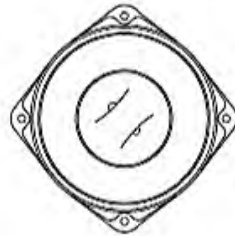


Ø600

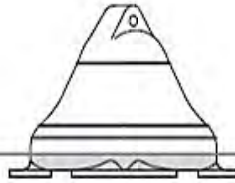


475

450

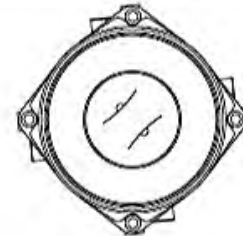


Ø600

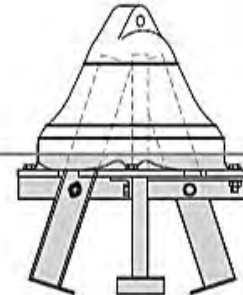


475

70



Ø600



475

450

BELL - FULL

BELL 100

Cast iron traffic bollard
Weight: 165kg

BELL - DECORATIVE

BELL 500

Cast iron traffic bollard
Weight: 115kg

BELL - BOLT-DOWN + SUB-FRAME

BELL 500X

Cast iron traffic bollard with steel sub-frame
(supplied loose for on-site assembly)
Weight: 155kg



BELL 100 - the original Bell - is designed for open sites where there are no obstructions to a full depth installation, and is typically used on pavements that are vulnerable to being mounted by vehicles, and also for width restriction purposes.



The shallow-rooted BELL 500 is designed for use where there are continuous underground obstructions, and is ideal for use on decked structures such as bridges.



The BELL 500X is designed for locations with known underground services, concrete reinforcement or other obstructions. The legs of the sub-frame can be aligned so the bollard bridges over service runs etc.



Appendix C – Drawings



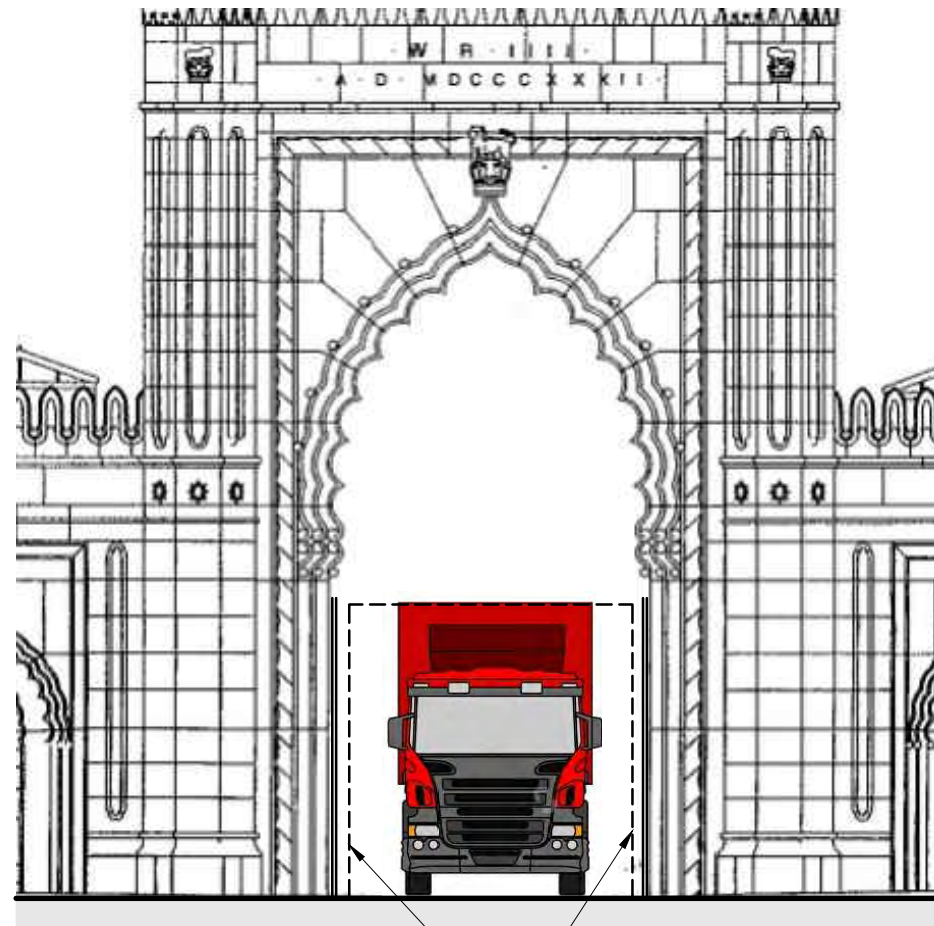
General view inside of William IV Gate.



Risk of congestion and blocking movements as larger vehicles swing wide to enter.



General view at exit.



Risk of vehicle swept path striking the stonework or gates.



One-way street

Risk of highway incident from larger vehicles existing across the one-way street



Risk to pedestrians, soft landscape and stonework from larger vehicles cutting the corner.



Risk of highway incident from larger vehicles existing across the one-way street



Suffolk House 154 High Street
Sevenoaks Kent TN13 1XE UK
UK: +44 (0)1732 740195
Malta: +356 2778 0051
www.ctp-llp.com

Project Title:
ROYAL PAVILION
RISK OF VEHICLE MOVEMENTS

Drawing Title:
WILLIAM IV GATE

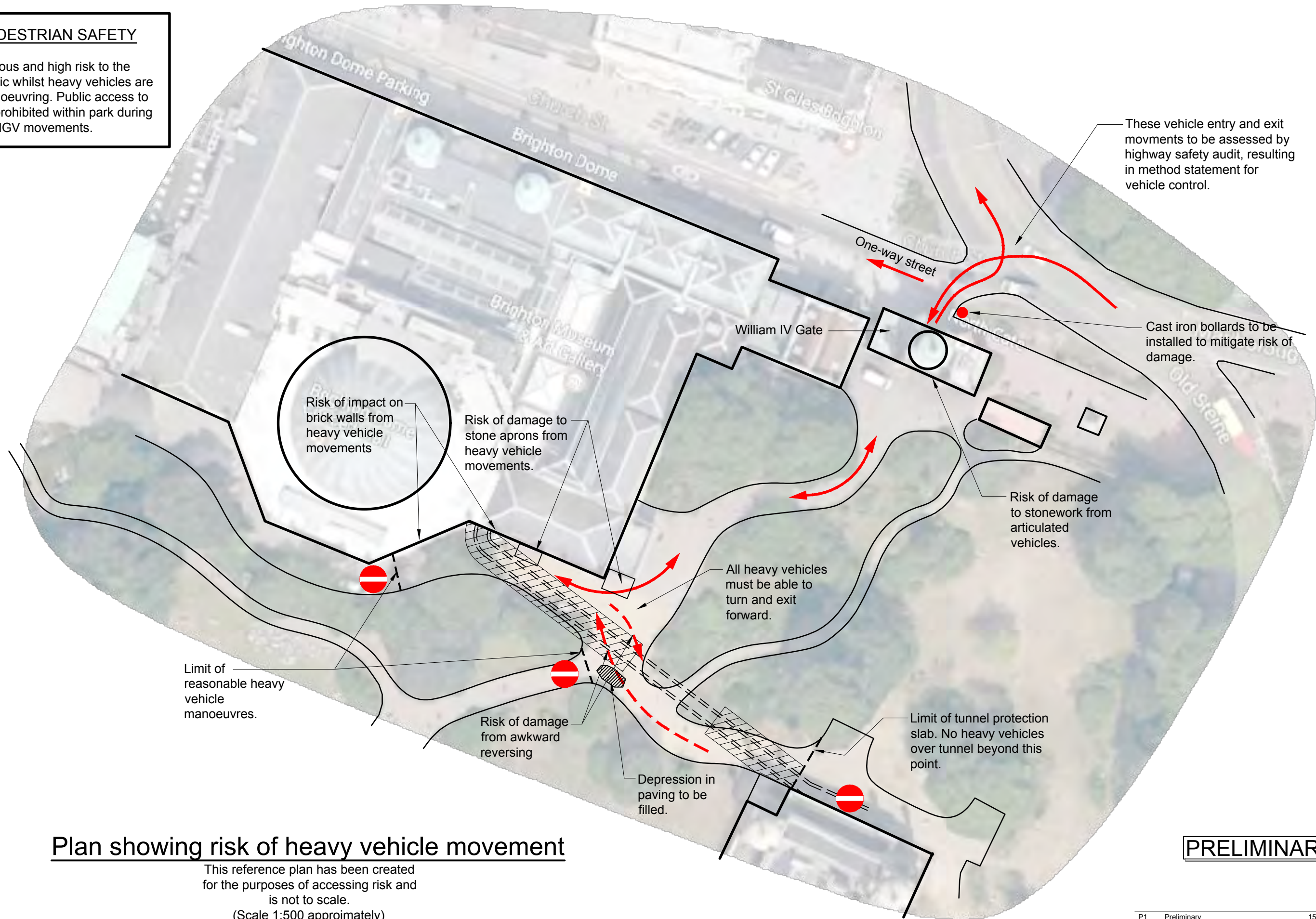
P1	Preliminary	15.03.17	WT	JDM
Revision	Amendments	Date	Rev'd	Chk'd
Created by:	Date created:	Discipline:		
JDM	15.03.17	STRUCT		

Drawing Number:
A1735 - 010

Scale
N.T.S. @A3
Unless Noted Otherwise
Revision
P1

PEDESTRIAN SAFETY

Serious and high risk to the public whilst heavy vehicles are manoeuvring. Public access to be prohibited within park during all HGV movements.



Plan showing risk of heavy vehicle movement

This reference plan has been created for the purposes of accessing risk and is not to scale.
(Scale 1:500 approximately)

PRELIMINARY

P1	Preliminary	15.03.17	WT	JDM
Revision	Amendments	Date	Rev'd	Chk'd
Created by:	Date created:	Discipline:		
JDM	15.03.17	STRUCT		
Drawing Number:		Scale		



Suffolk House 154 High Street
Sevenoaks Kent TN13 1XE UK
UK: +44 (0)1732 740195
Malta: +356 2778 0051
www.ctp-llp.com

Project Title:
**ROYAL PAVILION
RISK OF VEHICLE MOVEMENTS**

Drawing Title:
PLAN OF SITE

A1735 - 011

Scale
N.T.S. @A3
Unless Noted Otherwise
Revision
P1



APPENDIX 4

Statement of Significance

Element	Key aspects of Significance	Nature of significances	Contribution to overall significance of the Garden
East Lawn	Historic Interest	<p>The East Lawn has particular historic interest in that it is the oldest part of the Garden, being the original site of the circular lawn fronting the Steine for the Marine Pavilion, created for George, Prince of Wales in 1788. Following John Nash's landscaping and replanting of the Gardens in 1816, the East Lawn became a key element of the overall design.</p> <p>The historic interest has been reduced by the adaptations made to the East Lawn during the 1920's when the Steine was widened, the Garden reduced in size and a new composition stone balustrade and associated ponds and hard landscaping were constructed.</p> <p>The compartment contains Beds A, B and part of Bed C and D which re-created as part of the restoration carried out in the 1980's and 1990's following the original design by Nash and therefore give a sense of the original Nash design.</p> <p>A couple of historic elm trees are located within this compartment with others that were once within the Garden, now within the pavement of the Old Steine.</p>	<p>The primary significance of the East Lawn is as the setting for the public presentation of the Royal Pavilion – the city's most internationally recognised icon. It offers the most comprehensive and impressive view. The East Lawn also forms part of the London Road 'green mile' scenery and as such, with St Peter's Church and Victoria Gardens, contributes to the green character of the central cityscape. The East Lawn is highly significant to the Garden overall</p>

		estate boundary at the south end of the East Lawn in Palace Place, including the south pedestrian gate.	
North East Lawn	Historic Interest	<p>The North East Lawn was the last to be purchased, in 1816. However, The East Lawn and North East Lawn became key elements of the overall design of the Garden following John Nash's landscaping and replanting of the Gardens in that year.</p> <p>The historic interest has been reduced by the adaptations made to the North East Lawn during the 1920's when the Steine was widened, the East Lawn reduced in size and the new balustrade and associated pond and hard landscaping were constructed.</p> <p>The North East Lawn compartment contains parts of Beds C and D, Beds E, F, G, H, J, K & L designed as part of the restoration carried out in the 1980's and 1990's to re-create elements of the original design by Nash and therefore give a strong sense of the original Nash design. A few historic elm trees are located within this compartment.</p>	The primary significance of the North East Lawn is as the setting for the public presentation of the Royal Pavilion. The North East Lawn is significant as demonstrating the transition between the public and private areas of the Royal Pavilion Estate and signalling the presence of a Garden to visitors at the North Gate. It has more planting than the East Lawn and tree shade. The North East Lawn is therefore highly significant to the Garden overall.
	Communal Interest	The North East Lawn has high recreational / amenity value in that it is used by local residents and visitors as a place to relax and enjoy the setting of the Royal Pavilion.	
	Aesthetic Interest	The North East Lawn also forms an important setting for the Royal Pavilion from the Steine and the north. This part of the Garden was central to the aquatint titled 'North front' by A.C. Pugin that formed	

	Evidential / Archaeological Interest	<p>one of Nash's key views in 'Views of the Royal Pavilion'. The North East Lawn has more planting than the East Lawn which is also deliberately more colourful. Its beds contribute significantly to the Garden's picturesque principles by concealing its limited extent in views towards the west front from New Road and the Western Lawns. The denser planting and enclosure gives it a different ambience, providing shelter from traffic and the wind. The shrubberies are planted to accord with Regency principles as advised by Henry Phillips, a local early 19th century horticultural writer and landscape gardener.</p> <p>The aquatints within 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' provide evidential interest for the original design of the Garden.</p> <p>The 1920's stone composition balustrade provides evidential interest for the period when the Garden was reduced in size to accommodate the widening of the Steine.</p>	
Western Lawns	Historic	<p>The Western Lawns became a key element of the overall design of the Garden following John Nash's landscaping and replanting of the Gardens in 1816. The land to the west of the Pavilion was acquired by the Prince of Wales between 1802 and 1804 which included the Promenade Grove.</p> <p>The historic interest has been reduced by the construction of the café and patio area in the 1950's, the public toilets at Prince's Place and</p>	<p>The Western Lawn has a moderate significance to the overall Garden, it having been impacted by modern buildings of a largely functional nature and overuse. The historic elm trees and Nash views are key features</p>

	Archaeological Interest	<p>providing shelter from traffic and the wind.</p> <p>In addition to the potential interest around Nash's original location for his shrubbery beds, there is a potential for this compartment to have archaeological interest relating to its time as a Quaker's meeting house. Human remains were found nearby in Summer 2017 during work on the Corn Exchange, potentially part of a Quaker's burial ground.¹ The ice house for the Royal Pavilion was also located close to New Road in the south-west part of this compartment of the Garden and elements could remain.</p>	
The King's Lawn	<p>Historic</p> <p>Communal</p> <p>Aesthetic Interest / Artistic Interest</p>	<p>This lawn is also part of the historic design of the Garden by Nash, located adjacent to the King's private apartments.</p> <p>The lawn is used less by the public as access is discouraged but it retains some communal significance as it is used for filming on occasions and the grass is left longer to encourage biodiversity.</p> <p>This lawn forms part of the view contained within the 'West front' aquatint by A.C. Pugin, incorporated within 'Views of the Royal Pavilion' although the view of it is obscured somewhat by the shrubberies in the foreground.</p> <p>The shrubberies surrounding The King's Lawn are planted with a high</p>	The King's Lawn is highly significant to the Garden overall.

¹ Brighton & Hove News. Skeletons found by builders working on Corn Exchange. Jo Wadsworth and Carol Homewood. 5th July 2017. Available at: <http://www.brightonandhoveneews.org/2017/07/05/skeletons-found-by-builders-working-on-corn-exchange/>

		<p>proportion of seasonal, herbaceous perennials, annuals and bulbs which border the lawn, framing views both to and from the loggia.</p> <p>The shrubberies are planted to accord with Regency principles as advised by Henry Phillips, a local early 19th century horticultural writer and landscape gardener. Grass is allowed to grow to c 150mm to imitate natural, woodland-edge scenery.</p>	
Nash Views	Historic / Artistic / Evidential Interest	There are four Nash views incorporating images of the Garden within the aquatints by A.C. Pugin which are of very high historical, artistic and evidential value – given they provide evidence of the original layout and planting of the Garden.	The Nash Views are of very high significance to the Garden, providing historical evidence for their design and planting style.
North Gate & Attached Railings, North Gate House (now known as the William IV Gate House) and Attached Walls, Piers and Railings	Historic / Evidential Interest Architectural / Aesthetic Communal	<p>The North Gate and North Gate House (now known as the William IV Gate House) are Grade II* listed and are highly significant from a historical and evidential perspective. They provide a direct link to the Garden’s royal heritage having been constructed for King William IV.</p> <p>The buildings have an oriental / exotic Asian style to harmonise with the Royal Pavilion. They create a grand entrance to Royal Pavilion Estate at the North of the Garden and are in complete harmony with the historic setting.</p> <p>The North Gate and associated pedestrian entrance is a key access point to the Garden – for both pedestrians and commercial vehicles.</p>	The North Gate, North Gatehouse (now known as the William IV Gate House) and associated features remain the most aesthetic buildings within the Garden outside of the Royal Pavilion. They also provide evidential and historic interest as they were constructed for King William IV. They are highly significant to the Garden overall. This is recognised in their Grade II* listing.
South Gate and	Historic / Evidential	The South Gate and associated features are Grade II listed and are	The South Gate is highly significant to

<p>Attached Walls and Piers and Wooden Gates</p>	<p>Archaeological Interest</p> <p>Aesthetic Interest</p> <p>Communal Interest</p>	<p>significant from a historical and evidential perspective. The South Gate is a memorial to the wounded Indian soldiers that were hospitalised in the Royal Pavilion during World War I. Dated 1921 on east wall. Archaeologically accurate essay in the Gujarati style. Inscription on the south face of west wall reads: "This Gateway is the Gift of India in Commemoration of Her Sons Who Stricken in the Great War Were tended in the Pavilion in 1914 and 1915". Inscription in the east wall reads: "Dedicated to the Use of the Inhabitants of Brighton by H.H. the Maharaja of Patiala on October the 26th, 1921, B. Southall Mayor".</p> <p>The South Gate stands near to the site of the first South Gate to the Royal Pavilion, completed in 1831 but then demolished following the purchase by Brighton Corporation.</p> <p>Described by Historic England as “archaeologically accurate essay in the Gujarati style”. It is a dominant feature of the Garden standing at 37 feet high with a domed roof. It provides a grand entrance to the Royal Pavilion Estate at the southern end.</p> <p>The gate provides a key access route into the Garden.</p>	<p>the Garden, recognised in their Grade II listing.</p>
<p>Lampposts</p>	<p>Historic / Evidential Interest</p>	<p>The 19 original cast-iron lampposts were the first gas streetlights in the country so are significant for that reason, along with their connection to the Royal Pavilion Estate and King William IV. They contain the insignia of William IV. They were adapted to electricity in the late</p>	<p>The lampposts have a high significance within the Garden with their historical links to royalty. This is recognised in their Grade II listing.</p>

	<p>Aesthetic Interest</p> <p>Communal Interest</p>	<p>19th century or early 20th century. They are Grade II listed.</p> <p>The lampposts are dated 1835 and made from cast iron. They are in a octagonal design with a tapering shaft from the period and contribute positively towards the aesthetic feel of the Garden.</p> <p>The lampposts are the main source of lighting for the Garden and provide communal value in this respect. The communal value is reduced as the lighting they provide for the Garden is considered to be inadequate by some local residents.</p>	
Underground Passageway	Evidential / Historical Interest	<p>The underground passageway dates from 1821, having been originally constructed for King George IV to enable private access to the stables. It provides evidence as a direct link to the Regency period and the Garden's time as a royal estate and survives intact.</p>	<p>This feature is not visible within the Garden but is significant from a historical and evidential perspective. It is one of the few surviving features, outside of the Pavilion, that provides a link to the estate's royal history.</p>
Elm Trees	<p>Historic Interest</p> <p>Evidential</p>	<p>There are some 33 elm trees present within the Garden with the oldest planted in 1776 which pre-dates the Garden's time as part of a royal estate. These provide highly significant historical interest and are also useful from an educational point of view, being some of the very few surviving, mature elm trees in the country.</p> <p>The trees provide evidence of the historic importance of the elm trees in the British countryside and townscape. Elm trees were widespread across the country until the 1960's and 1970's when Dutch Elm</p>	<p>The significance of the elm trees is in their historic, spiritual, educational and aesthetic value to the Garden. They are highly significant to the Garden overall and have a blanket protection as they are within the Valley Gardens Conservation Area. The trees also have national significance.</p>

	<p>Aesthetic</p> <p>Communal / Ecological</p>	<p>Disease decimated most of the mature trees. For some reason, the elm trees of Brighton & Hove did not succumb and the City now contains the national collection. The trees within the Garden provide evidence for the form of mature elm trees.</p> <p>The mature elm trees provide shade and seasonal interest for visitors to the Garden, along with the other trees within the Garden.</p> <p>Together with other sites with mature elm trees across Brighton, the Garden provides an extremely important habitat for the White-letter Hairstreak Butterfly which has larvae that feeds on elm leaves. It is a Species of Principal Importance in England.²</p>	
Path Network & Turning Circle	<p>Historic Interest</p> <p>Archaeological / Evidential Interest</p>	<p>Most of the paths within the Garden were recreated as part of the restoration in the 1980's and 1990's. This included the reinstatement of the turning circle near to the South Gate. The layout was done to largely reflect that from the original Nash plan, although this was not possible in a number of areas.</p> <p>Contrary to modern conservation practice, no archaeological investigations were carried out prior to the construction of the paths during the restoration and this makes it difficult to confirm that the paths do conform exactly to the original Nash plan. Conservation practice was different in the 1980s to what would be expected today.</p>	<p>The path network has a moderate significance to the Garden overall. The network has changed substantially from the original Nash plan near to Brighton Museum entrance and also since the restoration near to The Dome and the northern entrance of New Road. The width of the paths in the Western Lawn compartment is insufficient for current visitor numbers.</p>

² Survey and Biodiversity Assessment, Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton. J.M. Patmore, Eco-Logically.com (December 2016).

	Communal / Aesthetic Interest	While the path network through the Garden does appear to conform with DDA requirements, the width of the paths in the Western Lawns compartment is insufficient given visitor numbers/ This reduces its communal and aesthetic value.	
Café and surrounding patio area	Communal Interest	The café has a mainly functional contribution to the Garden, providing a place to purchase refreshment and food. There has been a café in the Garden since 1940 although it was originally a wooden hut, previously used on the seafront. It was decided that a more permanent café should be built in the Garden and Brighton Art College ran a competition to design the new café. Construction began in March 1950. The café has been managed by the same family since moving into the Garden.	Provides a functional contribution to the Garden with local significance from a communal and amenity interest. Aesthetically the building has little contribution to the Garden overall, its design being somewhat out of keeping with the Regency nature of the Garden's heritage. It provides a high communal value however and is very popular with local people in Brighton. Overall its contribution to the overall significance of the Garden is moderate due to its communal interest
Statue of Max Miller	Historic Interest	Its interest lies in terms of the relatively recent, social history of Brighton. Its aesthetic value does not fit well within the Garden.	The statue's contribution to the overall significance is low and of local interest. Re-location should be considered within a public realm scheme in New Road.

			looking to return to natural landscapes. This has a moderate significance to the overall Garden.
--	--	--	--



APPENDIX 5

Royal Pavilion Garden - Findings from Stakeholder Workshops and Public Survey 2014-15

Method

Stakeholder workshops (116 people participated) comprising:

- 3 stakeholder workshops held in August and September 2014
- dedicated workshop for young people December 2014

Public survey (622 people participated) comprising:

- display and survey in Jubilee Library, Brighton, November 2014
- online survey via Brighton & Hove City Council Consultation Portal, November-December 2014
- Royal Pavilion & Museums Foundation members survey, December 2014 – February 2015

Data gathered from workshops is based on most frequent suggestions arising from discussion groups

Public survey questions were both qualitative and quantitative: qualitative data was categorised and counted to enable percentages to be obtained

Findings

How we can increase awareness and appreciation of the Royal Pavilion Garden's historic status:

Survey Respondents (63% knew that the Royal Pavilion Garden is one of very few restored Regency gardens in the country):

- Improved signage (45%)
- Improved public engagement and learning initiatives (14%)

Stakeholder Workshops:

- Improved signage, marketing and interpretation
- Improved design, maintenance and security
- More events and learning initiatives

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- Improved marketing (free Wi-Fi; social media; promotions/collaborations with Universities)

Current usage:

Survey Respondents:

- Majority use the Garden often in the daytime
- Majority had never used the Garden after dark

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- Some use as a cut through, meeting point or area for relaxation
- Others do not use as they do not live in the area or because they do not want to sit on the grass

Why people no longer use the Garden in the daytime:

Survey Respondents:

- Not in the area, do not have time, or are too ill (36%)
- Inadequate facilities, namely a lack of seating and an indoor café (24%)
- Anti-social behaviour (19%)

Why people no longer use the Garden after dark:

Survey Respondents:

- Feels unsafe due to anti-social behaviour (53%)
- Not in the area after dark or have no reason to visit after dark (40%)

The type of events people would like to see in the Garden:

Survey Respondents

- Top 3 types of events:
 - Events that enrich understanding of the Royal Pavilion, Brighton Museum & Brighton Dome (17%)
 - Classical Music (15%)
 - Theatre (13%)
- Support for wide range of events, particularly educational, artistic, cultural, nature based, community based and free
- Some support for private hire and using revenue to support upkeep of Garden
- Some concerns around disruption of peaceful atmosphere and damage to Garden

Stakeholder Workshops:

- Arts/educational
- Horticultural
- Some support for private hires

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- Arts/educational
- Private hires – particularly University-related (ie Graduation ceremonies)

Most appropriate and cost effective measures to tackle anti-social behaviour:

Survey Respondents:

- Greater police presence (14%)
- Better lighting (13%)
- More effective security presence (10%)
- Restrict access/usage (9%)
- Employ a park warden/ranger/keeper/steward (8%)

Stakeholder Workshops:

- Increased/more effective security presence
- Improved design (lighting, CCTV, some support for gating/locking at night)

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- Close off at night
- Security presence during winter as well as summer

Increasing the number of people clearing up their litter when they have used the Garden:

Survey Respondents

- Better litter bin provision (42%)
- Signs/communication (17%)
- Security staff/park wardens/volunteers (17%)
- Wider city-wide/societal issue – need community work/campaigns (12%)
- Fines/prosecutions (10%)

Stakeholder Workshops:

- Better litter bin/recycling provision
- Greater staff/security/volunteer presence
- Improved communication around Garden identity
- Greater partnerships with CityClean, City Parks and wider community

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- More bins
- Rewards for handing in litter (ie discounts)

The top three priorities for the future of the Garden:

Survey Respondents

- Improved garden maintenance and appearance (29%)
- Access – keep public and open (14%)
- Improved security/safety (13%)

Stakeholder Workshops:

- Improved security and safety
- Ability to self-sustain/generate income
- Improved historical interpretation
- Encourage use – including cultural activities

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- Make it feel safer and more welcoming
- More private hires/public events
- Be more social/work with other organisations (especially Universities)

How to make priorities happen:

Survey Respondents:

- Look at ways to increase/generate funding (18%)
- More community engagement/outreach/increase use (17%)
- Better/increased staffing and better/increased security presence (15%)

Stakeholder Workshops:

- Improved marketing/communication
- Improved learning/engagement
- More events
- Council funding/sponsorship of events
- Improved facilities/resources and management

Stakeholder Workshop for Young People:

- Announce entrances, better lighting and interactive signage
- Access: to aid security either close off completely or make more public (both valid)
- More bins/rewards for handing in rubbish
- More events to generate income
- Improved community engagement (Universities, language schools, community groups, Pride)

General comments made in addition to or in place of the survey:

Survey Respondents (most frequently mentioned):

- Changes/improvements to Garden maintenance, design and facilities (24%)
- Changes/improvements to security/safety and anti-social behaviour (12%)
- Holding events and activities in the Garden (10%)
- Consultation process (would like to see proposed plans) (10%)
- Keep Garden as it is/not much needs changing (10%)



APPENDIX 6

Royal Pavilion Garden consultation 17 November – 14 December 2014

A survey of people's thoughts and ideas for the future of the Royal Pavilion Garden was carried out using two methods. An online survey was available on the Brighton & Hove City Council website's consultation portal (17 November – 14 December) and Royal Pavilion & Museum staff talked to and recorded data from visitors to Jubilee Library (24 – 30 November). Library users could complete the survey using the self-completion desktop Digivey machine or could give their answers to staff to record on the hand-held machine.

91 people completed the questionnaire in the library.

308 people completed the questionnaire via BHCC's website consultation portal.

In total 399 people completed the consultation.

In addition, some people didn't want to complete the formal questionnaire but have given responses that have been recorded at the end of this report (in total 98 people).

So in total, 497 people either completed the consultation or provided alternative responses.

Did you know that the Royal Pavilion Garden is one of very few restored Regency Gardens in the country?

	No.	%
Yes	237	59.4
No	145	36.3
Don't know/not sure	17	4.3
Total	399	

Please tell us what you think we can do to help people understand the historic status of the Garden and treat it appropriately:

Signs / information

More/better

- Perhaps more informative notices
- Signs
- Better Garden signage about the plants
- More information plaques around the Garden re history, plants and trees
- Put signs in the Garden explaining this
- A timeline of the history of the Garden running around the Garden
- More interpretation
- More signage
- More information points
- Use photos and pictures to show changes over the decades
- More signs around the site, at entrances etc.
- Tell them about it
- Information boards in various places
- Better and clearer interpretation (WIFI in Garden)
- Information points x 3
- Information boards (different languages)
- Education of public required
- Nicer signs at the entrance

- More signage and explanation
- Need to make entrances more obvious, including shop
- Signage required (people like that eg Black Rock)
- Show maps where tunnel is etc.
- Enough information
- Multi lingual signage
- Interpretation boards at entrances with info and old views
- Info boards and visitor centre would spoil atmosphere, it is a public space as well as a restored Garden
- Signage improved
- Make obvious where can sit
- Signage
- Decorative notice with history. Give website link
- Posters
- Signage
- More info boards outside x 4 (showing history of Estate)
- Sign around the garden or fact sheet
- Information boards – better quality signage to reflect status
- Signage/reading boards
- Information on history of garden and fun facts for children
- Info about the history
- Well-designed maps and explanations at the entrances
- Information plaques to demonstrate the history with images – like St Anne's Wells' gardens
- Better signs
- Information boards at all entrance points x 6
- Pavilion staff in the grounds giving out this information that could lead to more people joining.
- More comprehensive historical info around garden entrances
- More interpretation like in St. Ann's Well Gardens (postcards showing development over time). Information on significant trees - such as the Wych Elm in the centre of the Garden. As Brighton & Hove is a significant area for such trees in the country, more could be made to promote this and give more interpretation - the Conservation Foundation are quite involved in Elm projects, including some in Sussex (www.conservationfoundation.co.uk).
- Information about [historic status] around Garden – more attractively designed notices
- Maps of trees and shrubs
- Improve signage - have more and make them stand out among the beds and at the entrances to explain the plants used, the layout, history and why it is that way
- Appropriate welcome signs to the Estate, acknowledging that it is an historical Regency Garden surrounding the Pavilion, including a brief history of the planting etc
- Nothing beyond obvious ones of effective signage and an easily accessible website
- If you had a definitive entrance you could place signage with the brief history and expectations you have for visitors.
- Put some signs to that effect up
- There could be larger/clearer signage displaying the history of the area with more pictures for visitors to encourage them to treat the area with respect and to make it clear that this is a massively important area within Brighton and that it takes money and a lot of hard work to maintain for all to enjoy

- Information boards at entrances to the Garden, explaining brief history. Descriptive labelling of planting
- Give more information to public
- Place informative notice boards at strategic points
- Improve signage
- Information, leaflets, website
- More appropriate signage
- Signs – general information and original plans for the site, labels on plants of special interest
- Better signage and entrances, visitor information centre
- Info boards – a link between all the related buildings
- Signage – go to Kew Gardens
- More signage – talking signs
- Interpretation panel/boards x 2
- Explanatory notices at entrances
- Signs and maps within Garden – colourful and informative
- Information panels at entrance – visitor centre explaining the importance of the site
- Some information that is positive ('Welcome to...') but also explanatory ('historic/Regency...')
- Better signage
- Maybe revisit display signs at the entrances to the Garden, information in the museum and the Pavilion.
- Tasteful signs. Exhibition in Brighton Museum?
- Better signage
- Discreetly place boards at the front of some beds telling the history of the Garden and the planting.
- Clearer information boards - giving brief history of the royal pavilion and how the dome complex relates to it and the restored regency Garden in which they sit.
- Better signage
- More info displayed in garden
- Signage, photos, interactive boards
- Information displays at all entrances including pictures as some people do not stop to read notices. Labels showing names of plants and their origins. Describe past use and users of the Garden again with pictures.
- Signage
- Better signage with pictures and layout plans of how it used to look when first opened. More signage with historical notes about how the garden has evolved. Plans of the Garden, with particular plants and trees being noted for their historical value. More information about the plants within the Garden and info about the colour schemes used within Regency Garden.
- Good signage
- Small information boards positioned in each sector describing the plants in the borders and possible country of origin
- Signposting events
- Information boards identifying the plants and telling people that they are those which would have been there when George IV was there
- Put up information boards, I can't say I've noticed any
- More information (short, concise and interesting - not typical museum speak) to inform about the plants and flowers and the layout

- Have some attractive signage (or a eye catching sculpture that has signage on it) at various entrances to the Garden.
- Tourist information kiosk at the entrance for the Pavilion, and notice boards at other entrances
- Signs and display signage with historic pictures and plans of the garden
- Signboards at entrances and inside the Garden.
- Engage users by explaining planting with good signs -Planting reflects original scheme & later periods.
- VISITORS CENTRE OR INFORMATION POINT OR PERHAPS INFORMATION OFFICERS?
- Make it look more splendid and provide info about the plants etcetera within the garden
- Large easy-to-read information boards at the various entrances to the Pavilion Garden, but make sure that they are vandal proof. (So many initiatives around Brighton are done on the cheap and don't last 5 minutes.)
- More signage
- Provide illustrated information boards by the sides of walkways, as happens in many historic parks and Garden.
- Information boards at the various entrances to the garden.
- More signs with information. I only learned today that the museum used to be stables. Perhaps the buildings and landmarks (gateways) could have more information
- Signage explaining historical significance
- Information boards with words and photos at about waist height or on walls
- Signage
- Leaflets or Posters at the entrance highlighting the importance of the Garden?
- A Few more of the heritage signs at low level at more points around the fence line.
- An information point, leaflets available in museum and Pavilion
- Place more explanations/illustrations about the history around the Garden.
- Education through signage and leaflets on site and through websites
- Clearer signs around the grounds, including information about the history, the plants etc.
- More, attractive, information
- You could use signage. You could include the garden on a QRcode walking tour of the Georgian bits of the city - that would bring info to peoples hand held devices.
- Signage/guide
- Notice boards
- At the entrance to the garden, have a verbal description of what was expected in a Regency Garden, as opposed to the modern concept.
- Notice boards - designed in a way to attract attention and understanding
- More/visible information boards (plain English, photos etc.) in the Garden - also accessible to those with language needs, different age groups etc.
- More information boards prominently displayed
- Informative signs for people to read in the grounds
- Signage
- Information Boards around the Garden giving short text and pictures of how the pavilion looked and was used in various periods (Regency; Queen Victoria's brief occupations; war hospital etc,) and also how the garden was and developed (including planting)
- Notices in Garden
- Available online, noticeboards in Garden, and in papers
- Perhaps a visitors centre or information point?
- More signs and garden ranger or manager

- I am not in favour of information boards normally but I think well written information boards about the Regency garden at all entrances would help no end. The one at the south end could talk about the Indian gate etc. The current one is rather hidden away in the undergrowth. It should give information on the planting, on the ancient Elm tree, the cafe and why people should respect the Garden and not drop litter. .
- Better Signage Perhaps hand outs available Online presence improved
- Clear signage
- More signs at entrances with more information - have people working there who can talk to people –
- Maybe a notice in the Garden, showing the history and planting schemes
- You could have signs (as they do in the Tuileries in Paris) welcoming people at the entrance and saying how unique the Garden are - part of local, national and international heritage.
- Information boards inside entrances
- Perhaps have signs up to tell a bit about the Garden and their plants
- Information boards Leaflets with information on the history and a self-guided tour Information for customers at the cafe (eg laminated info sheet at the tables)
- More information at the entrances to the garden
- Improve labelling Where did the plants come from, who brought them to Pavilion and why
- Connect Garden history to Pavilion Buildings
- More info at entrances
- Small information displays, perhaps with before and after photos, or pictures of Regency Garden elsewhere.
- More signage.
- On Pavilion home page a video of the changing seasons in the Garden with commentary to get the message across.
- Simple heritage boards at the main entrances?
- Have illuminated installations dotted around the Garden depicting scenes of Regency life
- Small signs in the Garden about their history. In St Ann's Well's Garden at the moment there are pictures around the park showing it's heritage, which are nice.
- More information signs or plaques
- Provide more information outside on its importance and history - especially to catch the interest of people passing through or picnicking there
- Some easy to understand but informative signs and pictures
- Information signs as you enter the Garden
- Information boards at each entrance should clearly explain this, which will work for the majority. I am afraid that no amount of education will stop the minority from misusing this area
- Commission fully accessible information boards/tactile maps with brief history to set up at every entrance and review leaflets/web info for accessibility
- Have some signs up explaining the history of the Garden with pictures. Have signs up explaining that the Garden are of historical significance, please treat them with respect
- Informative signage, links with history of Royal Pavilion
- At each entrance a simple clear sign welcoming to the RP Garden and pointing to where the rules of good conduct are. Below each welcome a clear reminder that failing to exhibit good public social skills and that failure to do so will result in a request to leave - as is the case for the Garden at Winchester. The lack of determination to manage the grounds is a tragic barometer of the lack of central urban management. Having got the management right - just a set of plans by each entrance and offer further in the shop - simple cheap leaflet.

- Information boards explaining the history at key entrances and key locations within the Garden
- Possibly information boards around the garden to tell of the history
- Put up information boards in the park
- Never needed to check but is there somewhere printed information is available in different languages
- Improve signage
- More engaging/obvious interpretation boards
- Signage that explains the history and links today's experience to that for the Regency period, for instance by explaining the planting, historic paths, access rights
- Some signs up at entrances
- More signage
- Information boards incorporating old photos, drawings, maps etc
- A notice in the garden to say that it is an historic garden.
- More info
- More information boards around the garden
- Signage, maps etc
- More fitting entrances / gateways with signage. Interpretation boards and history trail.
- By having information about this on way into garden.
- Information boards in the park
- Clear signage
- More information boards – podcasts to download
- Better displays around the site. Plant labelling
- Better interpretation around the Garden
- More signage around the Garden
- Good clear signage and information points
- Perhaps have maps giving the layout, plus the original layout with explanations of what the bits of the garden meant and were for and how you hope to improve historical accuracy
- Interpretation boards
- Information signs
- Small exhibition/display with plan of garden and historical information.
- Create more links between the Pavilion and its Garden. Make it clear that the Garden is part of the Pavilion.
- More information (e.g. fact sheets; appropriate signage) around the Garden
- Clear info signs AT all entrances
- Improve signage

OK/not too much/discreet

- Perhaps a Regency style signage but only small
- Signage appropriately placed but not too much. Signage = ownership
- Royal Garden not respected by everybody. More signage / interpretation but not too much
- People know it's historic – just need noticeboard
- Obvious things – people shouldn't trample on things but not too obvious – plant tags etc.
- Discreetly place signage telling the form of gardening and history
- Information plaques (nothing too intrusive)
- Not too much signage, discreet board – take away other signage that people don't listen to
- Small interpretation boards, nothing too dominating
- Discreet boards with brief information

- Any signage should be small and discrete (I am a photographer and too many visible signs destroy the image!). A leaflet plus perhaps one sign that's not too high up (also better for children and wheelchair users) at each entrance?
- Some information boards would probably be useful, but we have to remember that it's a very important public space and we shouldn't go too far down the route of treating it as a museum piece. It would be a shame to be over protective and limit people's enjoyment of it
- I don't feel that understanding the historic nature would help much. Lively, interesting and possibly humorous signage would be useful.
- Maybe a couple more signs but not too many
- Put up a few boards with information
- Some signage at the entry points.
- Discrete display boards at the entrances to the Garden & by the cafe & museum - to explain the history & significance of the Garden.
- A few permanent information displays could then convey a few messages.
- Some low-key interpretation of its historical and natural heritage. The garden is good for wildlife unusual in an urban setting (for example reed warbler in spring 2014 sang for several weeks) and bumblebees.
- A modest notice board at most, along the lines of St Anne's Well Gardens.
- Discreet information boards at certain parts of the garden, which would be helpful for tourists but not obstructive for residents.
- Put an information board on new road, by the chapel royal entrance and if there isn't one already by the information centre. New road is probably most important, as this has the most footfalls of locals. Please no gaudy signs in the garden.
- Discreet labelling of some of the feature plants and explanation of the planting
- Low level, unobtrusive boards placed in the Garden.
- Light touch interpretation
- Subtle signage with a summary history welcoming people to the Garden and asking them to look after it.
- A difficult one. Maybe have more signage
- Maybe have some discreet information boards at the main entrances.
- Small signs, mini heritage trail, short film for YouTube

Less/leave alone

- No information panels these will detract from the attractiveness.
- Signage fine, no need for further information centre, people know where they are
- No panels maybe
- I don't agree with too much clutter – alternative is virtual tours of Garden
- There's enough info
- The information boards are fine
- By putting signs up to let people know about it as you have done so, there will always be those that do not treat it appropriately, you cant change that

Access

- Open it up a bit more
- Seal it off eg high walls. No respect for green space
- Contemplate paid access
- Place for locals and tourists, needs balance between local community and tourists

- Everyone should be entitled to use it
- Keep public access
- People should be free to use Garden
- The garden feels more like a public park than a royal historical garden - it's a short cut for shoppers or a place for play in the summer. There are other parks in the city more fitted for recreation and I would restrict access especially at night.
- Create a greater sense of the Garden being a central part of the estate, comprising the Pavilion and Museum, Dome and Corn Exchange. Open up the views from the Garden to the Dome and Corn Exchange. Have an orientation centre in the Garden for the estate; sell tickets there too?
- Make sure all can access it for free, and appreciate its beauty. It's a green and wonderful lung inside the city, and a great walk for all those who wish to visit, relax, and visit
- Use the Southern Gate - as the major entrance, making the shop (old tourist info) building as the Visitor Centre. Make open use of the North Gate. Current locked barred gate is very off-putting
- I'm not sure this is appropriate for a public space in a town centre of a town like Brighton where there is such limited public open space. By all means encourage people to respect the Garden, but in no way should access or use be restricted to the public enjoyment of this PUBLIC resource
- Stop being so precious about a green space that many residents and visitors enjoy every day of the year. It's historic status has little effect or bearing on it's everyday use and experience, except perhaps as the representation of a few peoples preoccupation with history and restoring everything to some arbitrary time in the past which bears no real relationship to it's current use
- Fence and gate the estate and close the estate at night
- Fence in the entire royal pavilion estate Garden so that the Garden can be closed off after dark. This would give a clear indication of the importance of the area. When arriving through gates - a sense of arriving somewhere 'special' - to be treated with respect.
- I think you need to decide how you would like people to use the Garden, ie dogs? picnics, or is the purpose just to wander and enjoy
- Regular use. It is a key focal point of the city and constantly enjoyed
- Keep part of it as historical, but please keep most of it open to the general public to sit and eat their lunch or use recreational purposes. This is an invaluable green space in the city, one of the only places where you can sit and relax, away from crowds, pavements and concreted areas. It would be a great shame if it was built up too much, or the green open spaces were lost, as the city doesn't have many open green spaces available for people to enjoy.
- Should be locked at night, as many parks are, to protect it from abuse. Especially in the summer it becomes an all-night drinking venue, and is left strewn with rubbish. Sometimes the plants are damaged as well, and earlier this year there was a violent incident. I walk through early in the morning most days, and am often saddened to see the state of the place. More public seating would also be excellent.
- Maybe more focus on the entrances? Make it clear you are going into a special space. Some of the ways in are back doors not front doors.
- Define the area more strongly and stop it being a public park. Yes, have it open to the public, but as a defined managed area.
- Continue to allow open free access for all
- If the garden is sealed off and public access is limited, then it's historic status no longer exists.

- Perhaps raise ironwork to stop people climbing over into Garden - really raise public awareness more
- Stop people using the Garden solely as a short cut - far too many people just walking through which makes it difficult for people to appreciate the Garden. If people felt they were visiting the garden via a proper entrance might encourage better behaviour.
- Manage it as a garden which is what was intended and not as a general public open space
- Closing it off at night is not to deny public access but ensuring safety in the town centre - part of an overall policy for the centre. Public events can be held in a securely enclosed garden and let's be clear about this - it's not a regency garden without that enclosure which is what it had. It's a public park. And if it is redone can it please be made clear that the design used is not proven to be executed. By the time of Nash it was an evolving garden.
- Close or partially close the Garden at night
- People need to be helped be educated as to the historic status of the garden and to understand that just as they would not expect to have free unrestricted access to roam through the Royal Pavilion estate buildings, the garden and surrounding land needs the same respect and protection if it is to survive. If there is a smaller area that can be kept as open space for public use, for example around the cafe, wide pedestrian space in front of the theatre etc and museum entrance in the daylight hours, that should be provided. Visitors wishing to have access only to the Pavilion garden should be charged a fee, (eg season tickets could be used) just as with all other historic properties of this importance and magnitude. Funds from this would help ensure the future of the whole estate.

Advertising

- National press
- Articles in newspapers
- TV slot (5 mins)
- Advertise / marketing
- Difficult to make people aware – newspapers
- Use all media, different people access different things
- Publicise more
- Info in library
- Magazine
- Radio
- Advertising in press – freebie magazine
- Articles in the media - like the Brighton Independent that is freely available. Also use latest TV
- Publicity
- Marketing
- Send texts, twitters to everyone staying in hotels over the weekend?
- Argus, Leader, internet and social networks
- Raised profile – marketing
- Advertise it more it's a lovely spot
- Promote by e newsletter
- Articles perhaps in local press
- Make more of it on the Pavilion publicity and tourist information. Link it to other significant Garden in the country/ appropriate publications and marketing opportunities...
- Include short piece in pre film ads etc in our local cinemas, also include as part of local history in schools

- Advertise it as a restored Regency garden and STOP using it for ice skating! That can go elsewhere further up the Steine
- Special features in local press, TV and radio.
- Always talk/write about "The Royal Pavilion and Garden" instead of just "The Royal Pavilion" and "Pavilion Garden"
- More publicity
- Something specific in wider information, publicity etc about the overall pavilion estate.

Interaction with the public

- Encourage school visits with explanations
- Gardening events to teach people about the type of plants that are there
- Lots of co engage all users
- Community events eg music, bands
- Tour of Royal Pavilion to include Garden
- Help people understand what the history is without having to enter the building
- People dressed appropriately – period costume
- Tours / talks
- Tour
- Guided tours
- Themed events - garden afternoon with garden tours led by people dressed as Regency gardeners or the garden designer with an exhibition about the development of the garden and an opportunity to buy plants of the period and a Regency tea party
- Provide appropriate activities for its status
- Educate them about the Pavilion Garden
- Education is key and a guide to take people around the garden every hour to point out things of interest. One could have different guides in various languages and a children's guide
- Themed events, treasure hunts for children
- BHCC run Heathwalk
- Sports - The Garden were used by limbless soldiers for cricket, stoolball, etc., and seeing these replicated might also help to represent the historic use of the Garden
- Historical/geological interpretation - a number of locals are aware of the Wellesbourne 'winter-bourne', 'underground river'. Archaeological discoveries - perhaps the Garden could be geo-physical surveyed by local archaeological groups or the universities?
- More gardeners on hand to discuss with visitors
- Volunteers to talk to the public about the garden
- It's a great space and if it's 'one of very few restored Regency Garden in the country', then clearly this is an important part of its identity. However, I think much of the Garden (around the front and the side) are under-used. The skating appears to be a good addition and I'd like to see a more active involvement with the public, as opposed to putting preservation before innovation. As regards history - I love the idea of 'living history' as well as period history - so creative attempts to connect people around the town with a sense of place would be great
- Courses, classes, tours, interactive?
- Historical role plays and fun engaging activities
- Free talk/event – a Regency day part of Heritage Open Days/dress up winter event; Regency performance in Pavilion Garden and café area

- Tours
- Make it part of tour of the pavilion
- Guided events - like the fabulous Eccentric tour by Red Herring Productions in the festival (and afterwards)
- Information board stalls at local events with information active friends of who can help raise profile
- Guided walks, park ranger who can talk about Garden
- Have volunteers at peak times
- Hold a one off event in the Garden to educate and promote.
- Guided walks by volunteers
- Perhaps a Tour Guide - 2 or 3 time a week, or perhaps just at weekends
- All schools - colleges and Universities should invite a Tour Guide to visit their premises, and give a presentation
- Volunteers, similar to the City Champions & Greeters, who could give visitors advice about the City whilst introducing them to the Garden/showing them round the Garden & explaining their significance. Something similar was proposed for the Level - not sure if it happened. Occasional displays/workshops in the grounds eg during the Festival & the Heritage Open Doors weekend.
- Free tours with voluntary contributions so not excluding those who cannot afford to pay. Gardening events where you can talk about the planting and buy plants, which are grown in the garden.
- Have volunteers talk to people enthusiastically about the plants and the history.
- Free exhibitions in the museum
- Health walk tours
- Have an historical walk round the park with information about the statues and also buildings and gateways A trail that could be used by kids and adults alike
- Mini exhibition about the history of the Garden in the museum, so that all can see this for free (e.g. could be in the Pavilion building, but then would be seen only by those paying to enter). Perhaps a few guides/volunteers for people to ask questions to, as well as short guided tours?
- Historically linked events staged in the Garden in the summer; more unobtrusive but obvious (if this is possible!)
- You could pay for garden wardens called information officers who would make sure people cleared up their mess, didn't abuse the garden but also able to bring history alive for visitors (i.e. Not just being miserable security bouncer types).
- Hold an exhibition at the museum/library/pavilion.
- Education opportunities for schools
- The use of information officers who can advise of the many places worth seeing in Brighton but also ensure the Garden are not inappropriately used
- Organise guided walks explaining why it is laid out as it is.
- Visit schools & other community groups to talk about the Garden.
- Staff available as guides (on special days), events to promote understanding (treasure hunts, plants & trees events, musical events).
- Develop an accessible garden trail with audio guide and tactile presentation boards with images and text too, Involve local people including local Deaf and disabled people in this process and community groups to build a trail together. Develop a local schools education pack including hidden history of RPM Garden. Perhaps consider holding an open day with

live characters delivering historic walks and talks. Develop a community project to bring the history of the garden to life through performances object handling create a mini part of the garden and hand over to community group's to work with gardeners to keep it.

- An exhibition in the Museum on the history of the Garden with sketches and photographs through the years.
- Have history day events where people dress up in Regency costume and give out info
- Perhaps having guides etc would help. Overseas visitors are used to having guides in other European towns and cities.
- Events and tours linked to the Pavilion
- Guided tours, 'meet and greet' volunteers to talk about the Garden
- Free walking tours in the summer, outdoor plays/film screenings in summer, food festivals, family-friendly activities, nature walks
- Free tours with a guide
- Dedicated space in the museum/pavilion explaining history and importance of the garden, talks, community involvement in the development and maintenance of the garden.
- Volunteer story-helpers/history helpers
- More events in Garden reflecting its history
- Have volunteers / guides or actors dressed up doing free walks with optional donations
- Maybe a park warden on hand to engage with people using the Garden.
- Themed events in garden
- Free events based in the Garden that families could attend and learn about the history.

Keep it as it is

- Keep it and surroundings in original condition
- I think that it is great as it is
- Leave it as it is, especially the café
- Generally ok as it is in terms of its treatment
- Leave it alone
- I think the level of interpretation at the moment is about spot on. What is there is informative, interesting and discreet. It is a living park not a museum exhibit
- Maintain its accessibility and historical layout. I think it great that the people of Brighton can own the Garden as a relaxation or 'walk through' area - it belongs to everybody
- I think it is a popular space - at least the east side - and this is no bad thing. There is little other green space close by and I would rather walk through there than along the busy shopping streets. Some people might always use it inappropriately, but better a space be well used than overly restricted. I think it is quite well sectioned off at present. I like that there is often a busker there.
- Residents know about it
- People are already aware of historic status
- I think you are doing fine, its a great space that i believe is respected by our community and tourists alike.
- Really not sure what is meant by 'appropriately'. With reverence as in an art gallery? Is it necessary for all visitors to understand the historic status to enjoy and appreciate what is one of the very limited open green spaces in Brighton centre? To avoid all undesirable behaviour it would be necessary to close all entrances and police the Garden constantly, which would detract greatly from the atmosphere. If free access to the grassed areas which are widely used for social gatherings/picnics/leisure is removed something vital is lost. The planted areas may

be vandalised or littered at night time, but I have never been aware of damage during the day; I am a gardener and they look beautiful to me.

- Could leave it alone, and let people enjoy it as they find it
- I don't see people treating it inappropriately during the day. It's a fantastic public space.
- I wasn't aware that people treated it inappropriately.

Security

- CCTV in New Road and Garden
- Better security team
- Park keeper
- More presence from security walking around
- Park wardens
- Provide staff to make it feel safer – lock it up after dark if it is not staffed
- Police it
- Antisocial behaviour, vandalism, harassment, assault, etc., appear to be becoming increasingly prevalent. Much more visible ground security might help and training for all Royal Pavilion & Museum staff in what to do if they see something of concern could be useful. However, I do not believe people should be penalised for drinking alcohol in the Garden if they are behaving sensibly
- Patrol at night for anti-social behaviour police or private security. If you can't afford cctv have dummy cameras. Have clear signs about no drinking, dogs etc.
- I suppose having staff on duty could be a possibility but it might not be cost-effective
- Informed security staff who are visibly present in the Garden
- Have wardens (probably volunteers) to explain about the estate and deter ne'er do wells
- Make Garden safer
- Better night security
- No drinking alcohol (if not already banned there).
- Use lighting well at night
- Better lighting at night
- Better lighting to ensure it feels like a safe place at night
- Maybe fines for antisocial behaviour. As I said difficult to do.
- good, frequent patrols by friendly volunteers with access to Community Police patrols
- Treat the Garden properly instead of like a deposit area for trash and the dysfunctional behaviour of passing humanity. Make it safer at night and aim to cut down on knife crimes, rape etc. Ignore local politician's language that it is "edgy" to have this kind of environment. It is not.
- Other users
- Provide alternative zone for in appropriate users
- Particularly a problem with transient population
- Wider problem of antisocial behaviour
- Get rid of the drunks!
- Remove the inappropriate buskers - they are generally not very good and ruin the atmosphere. However it might be worth getting some good musicians in during the summer - possibly playing music appropriate to the setting (perhaps music which could have been played in the Music Room).
- would be good if street drinking in the garden could be reduce as this is very off-putting for family visitors/holidaymakers in particular

Litter

- Bins for litter – more of them emptied more often
- Community Service litter clearance
- More litter receptacles
- Remove chewing gum and broken glass and create grim reproduction of Royal Pavilion with it?
- Power to enforce litter fines and see them through. More should be done to reduce littering and increase recycling. Improved CCTV might help to collect evidence for this. Offences of most kinds that take place in the grounds could perhaps be 'paid back' by re-education and community payback with work on the Garden/for the Estate.
- Bins more accessible and obvious
- Ask local business to sponsor rubbish and recycling bins, designed to deflect the historic nature of the Garden.
- Easel stolen saying take your litter away
- Litter bins

Facilities/maintenance

- Better pathways
- Change the pathways to make more clear the separation/difference between ; Travel routes through Accessible sitting areas Planted garden areas
- Continue to keep café going so it remains a used public space
- Lawn detracts from beauty (put fences back) – people will treat it better if it looks nice
- Less clutter
- Damage on lawn
- Cyclists don't help
- Maintain the water features at the front of the Pavilion
- More benches
- Sense of occasion (entrance) in from New Road
- New Road bench ruins area so tidy up surrounding area
- Better quality railings to reflect status
- Garden are more for living today, with plants, trees and wildlife, the history of a garden to me is of little importance. BUT plants development, adaptation and characteristics are interesting, so a room in the pavilion or the coffee kiosk would be an interesting idea, which could change with the seasons, and be instructive about the local microclimate, trials, etc.
- Keep it tidy and managed appropriately because on occasions it doesn't look like it is and that could suggest to some that it is ok to walk through areas or not respect them as they should
- Has anyone considered bringing the indian gate outside Hove museum to replace the ugly concert pavilion at the end of the garden? The statue of George IV should stand before the Palace it's lost outside the gate
- More seating
- Improve areas surrounding garden (too much street furniture, signage, etc.) and awkward entrances, improved by wider entrances, better lighting, etc.
- Keep plants in historic tradition
- Look after lawns more carefully
- Greater number of plant sales and events related to the Garden - and perhaps an area selling plants, along the lines of National Trust properties
- I would like it to be properly conserved. I would particularly hate it if the council were to start fiddling about with it. It does not belong to this generation, so shouldn't be ruined by us.

- Demolish existing toilets and make this area more attractive. More congenial public toilets should be provided elsewhere, perhaps close to the cafe. The current toilets, like most of the facilities in this city, whether in cafes, restaurants or public places are not well maintained.
- Keep off the grass. Stop the buskers
- Make it look nicer ie get rid of muddy patches
- Firstly, ensure it is laid out in the same way and with similar planting as was used when the Pavilion was built
- Fill the pools on the Steine side with water
- Make it look a bit grander? It's currently not a very nice place to wander round because the narrow pathways are packed with people. I use it as a short cut, but if it was a bit fancier, I would love to have a stroll round. Is there enough seating? Maybe that would help?
- I would like to see the flower beds improved with more attractive plants and to be better maintained.
- It needs a lot more seating, marked notable places, plants, trees. Decent pathways with plaques commemorating the history of the Garden and pavilion.
- Should be a specific area for picnicking and perhaps improve access to New Road?
- you will never get everyone to treat it appropriately. There is such a lack of green space in the middle of Brighton that everyone flocks there in the summer, and the Garden will suffer because of the sheer volume of people. Maybe one thing would be to open up more green space to the public, possibly the grass around the Pavilion. Have another cafe, maybe one where you can go indoors too, so it could be used during the winter. A bit like where the skating rink is now.
- Some upgrades to the seating are required, as some of them are getting very tatty.
- The lawns near the tea kiosk get very scruffy in Summer, probably due to the numbers of people using them - might help if the lawn next to the Old Steine was more appealing so that more people could go there.
- Review the number of entrances & consider reducing them so there are fewer through routes.
- They need to be interested in the garden before they can be interested in its historical status, so it needs to be looked after better. By the way, I don't think it's historic, in spite of what you say. Historical, yes.
- Make it look a bit more formal and grand, currently it just looks like a generic park.

Other

- Consider art sculpture installation
- Double think estate vs Garden
- Totally unique – one off. Pavilion lots of rendering vigilance is needed to maintain
- Nice bronze statues to be commissioned in Regency style
- Cultural and societal thing that people can do as they please
- Don't like the restoration that much, it always looks tatty – cohesion needed
- Open air theatre
- Regency music
- Not sure
- Return the space to the historic setting for the palace
- Not sure what you mean by appropriately, I think if a space is looked after people will respect it not everyone wants a history lesson but most people want lovely outdoor space in the city.
- Garden are mistreated. Many just don't have much respect for the town: it is scruffy, untidy and abused. Run a project on 'civic pride' in Brighton.

- The Pavilion, for all its ostentatiousness, is iconic: it's the symbol of our town's logo, council and other institutions which the public should feel a sense of ownership over. The history for and against the Pavilion, its purchase spearheaded by Lewis Slight to its wanting to be demolished and redeveloped by Councillor Herbert Carden is interesting. It was purchased for the town to be a People's Palace - promoting this sense of ownership could perhaps go some way to creating a sense of pride, and perhaps in turn, respect for the Garden.
- Highlighting the public ownership of the Garden. The fact that Queen Victoria sold the Royal Pavilion Garden and its buildings to Brighton Corporation to be kept in public ownership in perpetuity. The Garden are public property and therefore every effort should be made to encourage people into the Garden.
- What's appropriately?
- You would have to provide the argument for why it is important that people understand the historic status and define what you mean by 'appropriately'. There is a presumption in the question that there is a link between not understanding the historic status and behaviour, as if knowing the history would in some way influence or change behaviour. Where does this assumption come from?
- As far as I am concerned the fact that there are historic parts of the garden is relatively irrelevant. The plans have very little to do with the original plans and many changes have occurred since. Some of the parts of the plans referred to were intentions and never implemented.
- I am not sure how it is being treated inappropriately so cant comment
- This is a very strange question. I assume that by 'appropriately' this refers to anti-social behaviour by street drinkers. Otherwise - everyone seems to treat it perfectly 'appropriately'. It is one of a very few green spaces in the city centre and should be open to all and enjoyed by all.
- I don't think it matters that people need to understand the historic status of the garden, having the Royal Pavilion is enough. The Garden should be kept clean and tidy and safe for all to use as a lovely open space where people can take in the beauty of the pavilion.

Do you use the Royal Pavilion Garden?

Library:

80 respondents	Yes, often: at least once a week	Yes, regularly: at least once a month but not as often as weekly	Yes, sometimes: a few times a year	No, not very often	No, I never have	I use the Garden as a short cut but do not use it otherwise	I used to
In the daytime	55%	18%	14%	6%	3%	5%	0%
After dark	7%	11%	14%	36%	15%	13%	4%

Please tell us why you no longer use the Garden in the daytime:

- Too busy
- Working during the day
- Too much litter.
- The homeless people overwhelm it

- Lot of rubbish around and at night lot of kids hang around drinking!
- I have never used it in the day - but it is pleasant to walk through it as a shortcut
- Nowhere comfortable to sit
- Too many hordes of foreign students taking up the grass area, verbally aggressive drunks in groups making it unpleasant for others.
- It's usually busy. I prefer quieter Garden/parks
- no particular reason
- I never used it much, it is too small and I have better parks to go to, which are less crowded. But it is pleasant walking through.
- I don't go down to Brighton during the day unless I am going to The Pavilion
- not enough public seating and can't sit on the ground
- I used to work close by and use it in my lunch hour, now I unfortunately only use it as a short cut
- I don't live in Brighton
- Its often far too crowded and the buskers detract from the relaxing atmosphere
- I do occasionally use the cafe on warm days. I find it very crowded otherwise and hate the mess everywhere. I have been to the Museum at 10am on a weekend and found the Garden full of litter even though practically no one is there. Not encouraging
- Its not safe after dark due to street drinker and rough sleepers
- I use it to get from the bus to North Laine. It's nice to look at the pavilion, but I don't find that there's much else special about it.
- Not enough seats.
- In winter I prefer an indoor cafe, so unless it is very fine I do not sit there. And I often like to visit the library and sit there. When I worked I quite often had lunch in the Garden.
- I like to wander through but nothing makes me want to sit and reflect so perhaps appropriate seating in keeping with its historical context-quiet areas.
- Grass is often worn bare so muddy Too many pigeons Not enough seating
- i do not have time to stop as i am working but always pleasant to see the plants shrubs and trees during their seasonal change it is a pleasure walking through even though i am in a hurry..
- I do!
- Not a comfortable place - all Tarmac paths, broken wooden fences, muddy grass patch near the cafe. Why are you capitulating to a tenant who is making a fuss when the cafe isn't a pleasant site, the Tarmac isn't nice and etc.
- The groups of people gathering can be very intimidating; there is a lot of mess, including syringes; the incidence of drunken behaviour is very high; it is scruffy; there are plenty of places for people to hide behind bushes; the cafe is an eyesore and is never open in inclement weather, which is exactly when you need it to be open

- Time
- I rarely have time to spare in the vicinity.
- I don't go into Brighton very often
- I am not in centre of city very often, but I believe them to be a great asset and a pleasant place to spend some time especially in summer
- As I said above in Q2, the fact is that I would not want to share the Garden with the sorts of people who use and abuse a historic space. Bring back George IV's brick and iron circuit wall and keep the ruffians and riff-raff who do not appreciate it and wreck the place OUT!
- I live in France and only visit Brighton occasionally.
- Too busy/noisy with large groups of foreign students and people taking selfies ! Irritating tribal drummer or sitar player usually there that is incongruent.

Please tell us why you no longer use the Garden after dark:

- Used when younger, not now as dangerous
- Not as safe anymore. Changes needed. Tourists if attacked will tell others, bad reputation for Brighton
- Garden has become more dangerous, unsavoury characters. People dossing there are intimidating but it can't be safe for rough sleepers not those drunk who might fall asleep there
 - Never used after dark
 - Not in the area at night generally
 - Too much litter
 - As above
 - too many kids drinking
 - I have never used it after dark
 - I'm not usually in Brighton after dark
 - Too scared.
 - Not in Brighton at night
 - ? I don't think I ever have used it at night, except to go to and from the pavilion, or to cut through.
 - Perceived as dangerous for a woman with undesirables
 - I never have, nor ever would, use the Garden after dark as I would feel too vulnerable - there are too many dark places.
 - may not be safe
 - Never did - it was a bad place to be after dark when I lived in Brighton many years ago!
 - Its only a short cut after dark - why would anyone wish to linger in the park, in the dark, unless they were up to no good.
 - As per Q3 I use it as a short cut. Why would I stay in the Garden after dark? Nothing going on?
 - There are a lot of homeless people/drinkers in Brighton in particular Queens Road, North Street, New Road and the Pavilion area and I would not feel safe being in the Garden after dark. There have also been several incidents where people have been attacked in the Brighton area so I would rather be in an open space so I would feel safer.
 - As above

- I'm rarely in the area at night, but it doesn't look like it would be very well lit. I also find that big group of homeless people outside a bit intimidating (I assume they're there at night - they're always round the benches outside during the day). I'm not saying move them on, but I do feel that some of the money being wasted by the council on other projects could be better spent setting up a decent system of hostels and rehabilitation centres.
- Too many rowdy drunks
- I avoid parks after dark. And I would usually be travelling by bus to a theatre, especially Little or NVT, so have no need to go to the Garden then.
- I would not feel safe. I think the garden should be locked after dark unless there is a special activity going in the Pavilion. Perhaps the same opening hours as the Pavilion.
- I would not be in the area at night.
- I would not want to wander around alone there!
- There have been two or three articles about crime in the Garden over the past few months in The Argus, so this has really put me (and no doubt other residents) off walking through after dark.
- Badly lit, no security guards. Do not feel safe.
- Good heavens - just not safe and too much that should not be happening going on. Q6 requires the garden to be closed!
- Have walked through after dark but the lighting and walk ways could be better and it doesn't feel as welcoming or safe and is sometimes used by group's of people who are not respectful and indulge in substance misuse Needs better trail and security after dark. It would be good if the public toilet facilities could be open longer, but I understand this could mean security measures need to be in place.
- All of the above, with the fact that the intimidation is even greater in the dark.
- Poor lighting & suspect pedestrians
- Would feel it quite intimidating and not safe
- Drunks, and mess
- In evenings I am either going out or going home.
- Never there
- I have never used it at night
- Have crossed it after dark very occasionally, but it does not seem safe, despite the gas lighting.
- Full of drunks/homeless people.

From the following list, please choose three things that you think would be suitable to be held in the Garden:

(76 respondents)

	No.	%
Theatre	29	38
Classical music	28	37

Other music	24	32
Children's events	20	26
Other events promoting nature / sustainability	22	29
Events related to city-wide festivals	12	16
Events that enrich understanding of the Royal Pavilion, Brighton Museum & Art Gallery and Brighton Dome	21	28
Events that support activities at the Royal Pavilion, Brighton Museum & Art Gallery and Brighton Dome	6	8
Private and corporate hire of the Eastern lawns	5	7
Other	14	18
I don't think events or activities should be held in the Garden	5	7

Please tell us what events you think would be suitable:

Small things but shouldn't take over whole space
 Ok of events if they are small and allow people to sit and talk
 Sketch about history of the Garden
 Children filling in books, adults too, particularly with flora and fauna
 Brass Bands
 Orchestra
 No busking of any sort - it's intrusive constant noise inside and out eg on New Road
 No objection to options offered
 Great at the moment
 Events ok as long as it doesn't damage Garden
 Events ok as long as open to the public
 Unsure about charges, you could have life membership of Garden
 Music ok as long as not amplified – be sensitive
 Don't approve of events where Garden would be closed off

What do you think would be the most appropriate and cost effective measures to tackle anti-social behaviour in the Garden and surrounding area?

PCSOs patrolling on a regular basis
 More police
 Police Garden as it is public space, especially at night and weekend, Police force
 Ideally police
 More policing by the police, on site at all times It has become shady
 Park keepers (similar to those in Paris). Palace Pier have decent security without being intrusive.
 Park keepers roaming
 Park ranger, community police at night
 Park keeper if there was a budget
 Patrolling security
 Constables akin to what the squares used to have
 Community policing x 3
 Quality security (cheap company providing cheap service now)
 Current security doesn't work – get a park ranger?
 Security guards do good job in day. Security needed until 10 then close at night
 Adequately dealt with this year by increased security. Increased presence can give info too
 Rangers

Previous security firm used to take pride (better paid). Quality of security needs to improve
More effective night security
Security staff visibly on duty but there is a cost
Need security
More security from police and security staff
More police, community support officers in daytime as problems on New Road
More proactive security telling people to take litter, remove themselves
Volunteers to help patrol
Volunteer day
Day – voluntary ambassadors for the grounds eg Olympics, use Friends. Staff of Pavilion to be involved in Garden. Greeters at entrance / exits, leaflets handed out
More CCTV
CCTV x 4
Obvious CCTV cameras
More CCTV and monitored
Make people aware it is dangerous
Toilet area needs to be monitored more closely. Staff that maintain loos appear to encourage drinking, washing etc.
Feel intimidated by toilet area
Better facilities for security staff
General to Brighton overall – more people there (security). Change byelaw to allow responsible consumption of alcohol
Fencing
No fencing
Need to control dogs
Better lighting
Lighting x 3
Lights, camera but inaction
Superior lighting as seen to good effect at the Level
Improved lighting (solar) – more people using it = safer
Fairy Garden of lights
Opening up New Road into Garden would be good coming out of theatre
Remove long dirty bench from New Road
Get rid of bench on New Road
Not so much in the Garden, just New Road
Las Ramblas (Barcelona) feel interrupted by street drinkers on New Road – move them?
Better flow
Boundary locked at night
Lock up at night x 2
Difficult to lock
Put gates up (in style of Pavilion) and lock it up at night
What about activities which aren't anti social
Societable thing. More people on the streets, this needs to be resolved. Becomes difficult for PCSOs etc.
Difficult to do, just have to cope
Have more people using it
Encourage more people to use it

Encourage more people to enter the Garden (not a fan of lighting)
Encouraging more people into the Garden
Make it busier and more welcoming. If there are more people there at night with better lighting – less anti social behaviour
If used regularly then people treat well, shame of ASB
More specific events so space well used. The Level is much more pleasant now
Mini Vauxhall Garden
Café to be open at night for teas etc. Romantic evening location
City wide campaign for more sensible cycling (they've benefitted from more lanes etc.)
No cycling
Difficult. City wide problem. Hope something can be done. Some control required. Family orientated area – drinking to happen elsewhere
Toilets need to be open longer
Allow cycling throughout
Strict enforce alcohol rules
Trampolines
Highway code re-education
Education with children – it's theirs, should appreciate it
Clearer sight lines and dip the paths (get rid of hidden dips)
Need to be courteous. Shouldn't be so angry (evident with 30-40 year olds)
Fines x 2
A small charge of 50p would deter
Difficult but something has to be done
Need to take pride
Provide alternative
Social problem not something that can be tackled just in Garden
Littering is the main problem
Don't know talk to agencies involved
Do not close
Shouldn't have to pay for Garden
Don't believe gating or closing at night is necessary, it is safe
Shame to close it off at night
Not as bad as it used to be
Not really a problem – not aware of issue
Haven't come across anti-social behaviour
Didn't think there was much
I am not aware of much in the way of problems other than usual in a city
It is fine as it is
I think this has already been tackled with marshalling and reducing public drinking. I haven't seen any for a long time
Not aware it's a big problem. Policing adequate. Usage of café keeps ASB down as sociable people around
Not aware of problems
Not experienced much trouble
Not a problem for me

How can we increase the number of people clearing up their litter when they have used the Garden?

Police fines
Police approaching people
Few more bins but hard to control what others do
Better bins x 2
More signs x 2
Discreet signs
More bins x 10
More bins as current bins always overflowing and not enough bins around
More bins needed but not too much clutter
More bins, many people not willing to divert to one. Each and every exit point. Need to be big enough
Nicer quality bins
Make bins fun
More bins particularly in the surrounding area
More bins on the grass in the summer
Provide bins easy to use
Adequate / enough bins x 2
Appropriate number of bins
Bins / provision x 2
Bins emptied (more) regularly x 3
Bins that make a noise when used or smiles (interaction) like speed cameras
Child friendly bins
Themed bins eg dragons, dolphins, interactive
Animal bins that eat litter
Look at the Swiss example. Attractive bins
Bins at exits, central bit?
Putting up signs
Painted feet leading up to the bins, mentally suggest in a fun way to dispose litter – people don't like being told what to do
More bins around the city (better bins for food waste, recyclables).
This is a countrywide issue; regular emptying of bins and education essential
Private litter bounty hunters – they get percentage of the fine
Park keeper on the spot fine
Fine people x 4
On the spot fines
Special litter patrol, get tough and fine them
Stricter fines
Tell people to pick up and fine them
Should impose fines and uphold the law/byelaws
Blitz every so often of fining people as a deterrent, using the law
Notices / signs x 3
Signage to remind people "Please remember to take litter"
Signs saying be accountable
National awareness campaigns
National campaigns?
People involved in ecology – make interactive game. School kids, local schools. Ecological groups recycling initiatives for children

Shame?

Informative reminders perhaps including costs to city funds

Education on litter and it being an issue

Bins on lawn not only on pavement

Lots of bins

Posters reminding people

Are the bins noticeable? Notices to say to enjoy but respect the Garden and take litter home

Personal message to people to take their litter with them

Parisian style park keepers

More information about the blight litter causes and its negative impact on environment. Negative impact on living environment

Security, CCTV and PCSOs etc.

Security to enforce people to pick their litter – park lifeguards to point out people doing things wrong

Security guards with bags

More efficient security personnel

Community service

Volunteer litter pickers / volunteers x 2

Community volunteer litter pick up x 2

Somebody seen to be cleaning to make statement

Improve the look of the lawn and other areas, if it looks good people will take more pride

Difficult one. No simple answer. Encourage people to take litter home. Ensure no litter to begin with.

Visible volunteer rangers. Encourage people to help tackle.

Difficult thing to deal with. Enforce litter laws

Hand out bin liners so people can clear up their own mess

No idea, are there enough bins? Empty them more often. Re-education – Isn't other people's problem to clear up, individual responsibility

See what ex Chairwoman of Birmingham City FC (now with The Apprentice) – Keep Britain Tidy.

Societal thing – South Korea look after their country.

Need to create culture that has a good attitude to litter – educate in school

Remove pigeons

Difficult – country wide habit. Throw away society

Council needs to address problems across the city

Why ask this? Look at other towns and cities. Not a 'Joe Public' question. Eastbourne is pristine. Issue is city wide. Town is scruffy

Important to remember it is a local space as well as tourist attraction

Most of it is people leaving litter at night, lack of respect everywhere

Café has charm

What do you feel are the top three priorities for the future of the Garden?

Garden – maintenance etc.

Sustainable

Looking after nature

Beautiful flowers

Promoting sustainability

Keep it simple

Look after plants

Sustainable lawn usage

Clearing the view to the Pavilion in terms of plantation

Consider amount of resources all of the gardening will require - compromise between heritage and hardy plants

Keeping it green & nicely maintained

Appropriate planting (mix of modern and old)

Hardy grass varieties to be used

Cut back the trees so the sun can come through, esp. by café

Keep the heritage of the Garden going eg pre 1830 and upkeep of trees etc.

Beautiful Garden maintained

Flower beds to be maintained

Fabulous foliage

Should be more beautiful as befits a Palace Garden, they are more rustic. Currently cheaper planting seems to be the order of the day

Sustainability

Wild life friendly

Presentation in keeping

Well orchestrated appearance for use in the future as a public space

Lots of greenery and flowers (not too manicured)

More gardeners and more hours so they can maintain them properly

Persist with maintaining Regency Garden

Skilled gardeners (more paid staff)

Garden maintained as it is

Upkeep

Identify nature – info boards, health walks, have art groups paint scenes

More support for Gardeners (volunteers)

Keep it well maintained

Keep grass long - in keeping

Access

Welcoming

Accessible to all very important

Public space

Tranquillity

Make it welcoming for all

Keep it relaxed and not too much noise

Allow public access for general enjoyment

Free

Public

Open

Open to local communities especially families

Maintain the green space and its accessibility

Continuity - vibe

Public access (non restricted)

Dog free areas

Public access

Create a zone of an attraction that is safe and workable for everybody

Reduce the number of nooks and dead ends, paths that don't lead anywhere - logical

Free access

Non-commercial keep open to all

Areas remain access to the public

Not chargeable, would be put off coming if charged

Accessibility for the public

Publically accessible

Need visitor centre – go back in previous place (tourist information area in shop) not a new one

Use 24 hours a day – have a Regency cabin as a place for homeless people to stay and manage and they do litter pick

Keep as it is

Existing Garden and café are kept as they are

Leave it as it is

Keep it covered in grass so people can sit and chill

Retaining the Garden café as it is now, a lovely local community city centre amenity appreciated by all ages. No more plans to change it please.

Don't meddle

Maintain the status quo

Keep it beautiful

Status quo to continue

Keeping it looking nice and preserving it

Preservation of historic heritage - Regency

Keep the site special, it's an oasis

No major changes

Left as a pleasant green space, too exploited needs to be an oasis

Don't change for sake of it

Fine as it is just needs more appreciation and more things happening (performance, kids)

Preserve individuality of Garden – not commercial

Adequate funding to keep as they are

Leave it as it is – don't develop

Keep it as it is – amazing that a Regency Garden is open to the public – love it as it is

Events & Activities

Regular programme of interesting events

More events

Pleasant music

Maintain its tranquillity - events that aren't too big

Be used for educational purposes

Ice rink - annual tradition for families

Buskers are a delight - subsidise the good ones, adds to ambience

Recreation

Dress up people in period dress

Social amenity

Events that isn't too big

Security / safety

Safety

Grounds man

Reduce misuse of New Rd including blue badges and traffic

Fencing & gating

CCTV

Better security personnel

Better security at night, locking it up (St Nicholas church yard is why not Pav Garden?)

Safe pathways

Better lighting at night - make darker areas lighter

Better lighting, use more at night (communities, otherwise close up site - lock it

Police presence to deal with anti-social behaviour

Safety/security

Keep it safe

Café

Support café

Café stays open

Keep the café and in its current position

Keep the café as it is (spirit of old Brighton not yuppie)

Hands of the outdoor café - stop trying to modernise it. Expensive modern restaurant not wanted

Café should remain

People like café

Existing café to remain and in its current location

Café to remain and its current location (it's a valuable asset)

Keep the café

Interpretation / education

More interpretation aimed at children and adults too

Free tours around the Garden

Signs / interpretation

Interpretation of plants

More readily available info about the Garden outside eg promotion

Make history more obvious (exhibition in museum, show changes and sell pictures)

Educate children

More information about Estate, history etc (signage)

Communicate – better newsletter for members (members weren't informed about take over of Cafe last year)

More local information on history of Garden

Cleanliness

Kept clean

Be attractive

Clean

Ongoing maintenance of buildings that form the backdrop (less tatty)

Pavement cleaning

Other

Using what there is to raise funds for planting and enrichment

More bins

Prevent litter and damage

Reduce noise (noise pollution)

Better seating

Better and more seating

More public seating in the style of the Pavilion

Maintain upkeep within budget

Fun food - canapés, Brighton Rock etc.

Precincted areas to be joined up eg leading from Jubilee Sq into Garden

Making the Garden thrive

Interesting

Free edible Garden to help the homeless

Litter

If you have any ideas how we can make these things happen, please tell us here:

Income generated from East Lawns should go back into it

Redistribute Council funds

Fund raising activities in the Garden

More funds towards the Pavilion and grounds as iconic

Put funding towards it directly – appropriate funds dedicated to it

More efficient use of resources

Fundraising to improve grass

Invest funds in security = goodwill with visitors, better reputation

Charity for Garden itself, separate from Royal Pavilion

Openness with discussions between council and interested parties with public

Council and others to take better care of the city and in turn will benefit from a better attitude and respect

Maybe sponsored events

Support for the idea in City council

Raise awareness and get the town's people behind funding bids

Reward firms for paying higher taxes by promising higher tourist numbers

Bring back tourist information, it will bring more people to the Garden (focal point)

Bring back tourist information

Someone within the council needs to think of some great public events

Self explanatory that they are decent Garden

Keep free

Make sure open for people who want to respect it

Argus rubbish clean ups

Deal with litter, more bins cleaned out regularly

An amusing litter bin for children

Investment in more bins

Lighting would help

Some play / exercise constructions?

Good upkeep, invest in this, respect for grounds

Public education programmes (litter)
Get rid of New Road bench
Parisian whistle blowers
Shouldn't be difficult to put boards up
Education of kids in local schools on heritage, tradition, risks
Hold permaculture workshops there
Make paths suitable for use – wide enough and comfortable for use by foot/cycle
More seats
Research into plants etc
Encourage responsible dog owners
Care and respect
Landscape architect
Everyone involved; volunteers, users, staff should work together. It maybe that producing information plaques could be done by a volunteer and perhaps a school could do a "Keep Garden Tidy" day
More volunteers and for them to be rewarded
More volunteers and community engagement
Ask for more volunteers
Apprentices to help with gardening (as well as skill in the Pavilion)
Investment in more staff
Professional gardeners employed, money towards this; can't completely rely on volunteers
Volunteer gardeners to give information (labels)
Volunteer bureau and friends to promote it big time
Sponsored gardeners
Friends group
Use pre 1830 plants
Mowing the Eastern lawn should look smart
Consistent planning required, spend on this rather than the plans around the café and fencing
Need rapport between staff and public
Resist the bureaucrats, mind driven focus to change things
Creativity will develop homogenously, through leaving things alone, it's expensive. Change must happen gradually. It's the beating heart of the city.
Make buskers feel valued (suitable).
Maintain the calm vibe
Cordon off areas as they are
Don't need elaborate scheme, work with what's there
Don't start changing it all, it is good as it is. The volunteer gardeners do a good job looking after plants
Doesn't need massive change
Leave alone, just tweak here and there
Less consumerism
Don't privatise the Garden
Not to become a National Trust Garden
Keep it open, leave as it is
Remove gate to North
Rethink fencing, barriers to pathways
Don't do anything too big, nothing massive needs to happen
Leave things alone, don't want much change

Don't change much

Sort out problems on New Road

Just do it, stop faffing

Change the planting (not a fan of Regency planting)

Maintain heritage including café which has become an institution

Café to have an enclosed space to draw people into the Garden in bad weather eg similar to Regents Park etc.

Café to remain – support local business

Make sure Garden café has a future

Where do you live?

	No.	%
Brighton & Hove	55	86
Elsewhere in Sussex (other than B&H), Surrey, Kent or Hampshire	3	5
London	2	3
Elsewhere in the UK (other than B&H, London, Sussex, Surrey, Kent or Hampshire)	0	0
Outside the UK	4	6
Total	64	

Postcodes available on request

To which age group do you belong?

	No.	%
Under 16	2	3
16-19	0	0
20-24	0	0
25-34	5	8
35-44	5	8
45-54	9	14
55-64	21	33
65-74	10	16
75+	7	11
Prefer not to answer	4	6
Total	63	

Are you:

	No.	%
Male	27	43
Female	30	48
Prefer not to answer	6	10
Total	63	

General comments made in addition to/in place of the survey:

Garden – maintenance etc.

- Needs to be a balance between sustainability and maintaining historical accuracy, i.e. are plants in grounds that were available pre-1830 hardy to today's climate and use (Garden more

actively used now?), plus resources required to maintain i.e. number of staff, water, etc – must be different from the time of the original Georgian garden.

- Palm trees on the Eastern side of the Pavilion – they're looking a bit sad (according to member of public, he's mentioned that he's been keeping an eye on them the past few years and they're not being pruned correctly, something he has experience of. Apparently, quotes for work and expertise (gaining of) have been slow to come by between RPM gardeners and Council. This bureaucracy has resulted in the trees becoming a poor sight and are in need of TLC. Perhaps volunteers should possess a range of skills and expertise?
- Grass problem – worn away with use and then gets muddy – changes children's lives if kept nicely
- Surrounding areas need to be improved and maintained to suitably high standards eg Victoria Gardens. With these looking scruffy, people will treat them with little respect.
- Wildlife conservation areas to be set up: grassland, pools/ponds etc. If gifted bird/bat boxes then put them up.
- Can we have some wildlife areas please?
- "Something needs to happen: it's a bloody mess at the moment"
- Introduce child-friendly areas where they can explore, clamber/climb in view of parents (provide seating) which is in keeping with the garden and means other areas don't become degraded by such activity
- Attend to the grass more.
- The Foundation as a charitable trust isn't under enough pressure/obligation to keep on top of maintenance of the grounds and buildings. Money should be set aside for this and increased annually if needs be to ensure the whole site doesn't look scruffy.

General design/facilities

Views:

- Improve view of the Pavilion from the East by doing up the Art Deco bus shelters (is the Council or bus company responsible for these?)
- Did view onto Steine used to be more visible? Fewer obstructions such as trees etc in the south eastern corner? Tourists might like it opened up – opportunities for photographs etc

Entrances/wayfinding/signage:

- Make other entrances/exits more visible (improved maps and signage).
- Didn't know could enter/exit in south-eastern corner of Garden
- Drastic change isn't needed. The Garden work well as they are. Indeed, improvements could be made to signage. Would really love to see plants labelled up so that ones that are of interest can be bought for own Garden.
- Open up access from New Road. Take long bench out.

Paths and walkways:

- Better pathways for shared use (cyclists)/improved sightlines/softening should be incorporated.
- Improve walkways – not keen on looping around the western side of the building.
- Direct pathways

Seating:

- 'Pop-up' seating for the most used bit of lawn on the Western side – any other measures to stop it from looking like a football pitch. Deck chairs (as seen in views of the grounds). Could charge for them and invest in upkeep of lawns etc.
- I wrote to the Council a while ago requesting more benches – two were placed in. This wasn't enough then.

- Perhaps benches could be sponsored. Is this not in other parks in the city and in the cemeteries?
- More benches!
- More seating but seating that isn't too comfortable, eg leaning only, that is now beginning to become a thing on New Road (that which can be found in Germany a lot).
- More benches are required. People want to sit down and that really matters to me.

Sustainability:

- Would like to see 'green' energy in use on site (just made use of) eg solar power. The energy can then be used for uplighting on trees and pathways at night, drawing people in, making the place more inviting and feel safer.
- Sustainable, green, community focussed

Tourist information

- Bit daft to remove the tourist information centre from the Pavilion where the site is such a central location and a draw for people.
- Bring back tourist information to somewhere near the site.
- Shame to have lost Tourist Information - illogical
- Garden seems a little 1950s looking and might need a bit of updating into the 21st Century. I used to be a Pavilion Foundation Member but discontinued with my membership. I don't enjoy the vast crowds of students that congregate in the summer, taking endless photographs with no idea/respect for the history of the site or British history of that period (limited engagement with these groups? Perhaps should work more closely with group leaders and get them to group elsewhere?) Small improvements to the garden would be appreciated – not a lot though. Should a large HLF grant be needed? Perhaps a smaller one should be sufficient = greater chance of succeeding with it.
- Have the Dome (Corn Exchange and Dome Studio) been granted permission to construct a new bin store by the Energy Centre? Does this not encroach on the Grade II listed garden? Fearful of other plans.
- Keep toilets open at night but ensure that there is decent security.
- Chinese lanterns/other lighting
- Water features?
- Open air swimming pool

Access

- Currently quite good for those with limited mobility and a nice area to be in and use, particularly by those with low incomes
- Proud to have such a space in a central location in the city that is free and open for all to use
- Use of the Garden should be increased and cyclists should not be penalised.
- Very concerned that the entrance to the Garden may be chargeable. Should be proud that it is the only (one of very few?) royal Garden that are free for public enjoyment.
- It's the people's garden. It's my garden...Don't charge for it and discriminate.
- Don't want to see the Garden being chargeable
- Would be a travesty if the Garden were to become chargeable

Keep as it is

- As long as current pathways into the grounds are accessible, why would they need to change?
- Garden should be kept as they are

- It's an important green lung of the city and a pleasant place to sit and watch the world go by. A good place for meetings, parents to gather etc. Children and grandchildren have learned to walk there.
- Love the Garden – like the layout, don't change thank you.
- Like seeing the volunteers working
- It will be a challenge to convince those bureaucrats/powers that be not to change anything. Gradual change is best and this should be maintained and supported rather than rushing things through.
- Consultation questions don't give an opportunity (don't pose the question) of what are things people like about the Garden in their current state, positives that should be continued. Would've liked to have an opportunity to voice these things as well as the negatives, not being all 'doom and gloom'
- "I have nothing but praise for the upkeep of the Garden." Take what criticism comes. Shame to have lost other things over the years (open air pools such as Rottingdean and Black Rock).
- I'm opposed to the idea of corporate/private hire of the eastern lawn (and other areas). The site should be kept open and accessible by all, in the spirit of the original purchase by the corporation as the 'People's Palace.'
- Leave it alone!
- It's a place I used when growing up and now I take my children there. It's a delightful space.
- Need to get our priorities straight. Garden work well as they are. Allow HLF money to go to other more worthwhile causes.
- Up for some improvements. It's a 'magical kingdom' already and anything that builds upon this will be great. Don't trash the place.
- Don't regiment it. We like the different buskers, especially when they play into the evening/night.

Events & Activities

- Like buskers and brass bands
- Improve quality of buskers performing in the Garden
- Music in evening
- Any events shouldn't be too sizeable/too often so that grass/flower beds aren't negatively impacted. Tranquillity of the space should be preserved.
- Don't allow amplification of music it's too loud
- Band in the summer is good
- Punch & Judy (modern version) in the Garden
- Events held on these areas should pay for their improvement back to looking nice eg Lady Boys of Bangkok should pay to improve lawns after use. Ditto for Garden
- Concerts on the Eastern Lawns with temporary bandstands constructed – perhaps chargeable? Seen in postcards eg 1900 – 1910.
- Would like to see the odd installation, eg camera obscura, other things that reflect the Georgina/Regency culture, science and so on.
- Chinese lantern displays such as those that feature at Longleat House this Christmas.
- Volunteering activities for community groups, families, the elderly etc. Events that combat loneliness, depression, isolation etc such as mass planting, mowing, grass seeding, tea and cakes provided to volunteers. Some people might need buddying.
- More bands

- I would like to see more bands in throughout the year and perhaps have an undercover area such as a bandstand playing music in keeping with the site.
- Shouldn't have too many events by organisations that don't cover costs of damage – needs to be sustainable. Will reflect badly if the place is too crowded much of the time.
- Run events that tie in with free access to the Pavilion for residents' day.
- Utilise the Eastern lawn more. Greater use will lead to people being more interested in heading around there. Less littering through use (more eyes). Would like to see a bandstand. The ice rink, though a very popular amenity for families, isn't very nice to look at. Does the money from it go into a pot that supports the garden?
- Agree with making the Estate more of a destination. Regular events that link with the heritage of the Estate (George's 'love nest'; WWI commemorations, town life around the Pavilion in the Georgian/Regent era) would be good. It needs to be a destination for residents and tourists alike. Would appreciate more free days to residents at the Pavilion. Bring Pavilion/Museum events outside – spill out into the Garden. Need to make people more aware of discount with proof of BN postcode.

Security/safety/anti-social behaviour

- Alternative zone for drug users – not hide from problem – not push people out
- Lights on pathway
- Current security on the eastern side of the building with automated announcements to 'keep off' is a little odd – maybe reduce its need by creating an aesthetically pleasing barrier and improved signage
- Do find it safe at night and that much of the anti-social behaviour being spoken about isn't really a problem or isn't going on as much as some people ("the powers that be") think
- Ban smoking in the grounds
- Stricter on drinking
- Ban dogs
- Notice – don't feed the seagulls and fine for dropping dog mess
- Deal with the issues on New Road. Remove long bench (tatty, dirty, not used by general public) and open up space into Garden.
- Ban dogs

Café

- Council should keep their greedy hands off the Garden Café and stop trying to commercialist it. Each time the lease is up on the Garden Café there is a battle to regain it and stop modern/expensive cafes replacing it.
- Would like the café to remain where it is. It's a lovely spot where many decide to meet, especially in the summer when bands are playing. The pricing for teas/coffees etc within the Pavilion are much higher than those at the café – shouldn't discriminate against those on lower incomes that want to enjoy the Garden.
- Many want the café to stay. It's a place where people can meet and have a decent cup of tea which isn't overpriced. It's family-owned and an alternative to the pub. I don't want to see commercialisation of the Estate. You can't get a decent cup of tea (why does it have to be presented fancy?) elsewhere on the Estate.
- I don't want to see too much change and I want the café to remain.

- The café is a good place for people of all ages. It takes a lot for older people to enter trendier places such as Small Batch. The council should support these places that aren't chains and are independently/family owned.
- Vista of Royal Pavilion from the west area around café currently is quite dark and secluded. Could the café be moved to a better position? Maybe update the architecture and bring back some sort of Tourist Information provision – could this be provided in the Museum foyer with front desk officers trained in its provision? If there is a proposal to develop the current café building, invite ideas for a new building. Would like to see this and other facilities opened longer into the evening. More use at night for such things will deter abuse of the Garden/anti-social behaviour.

Interpretation / education

- Would be a good idea to have 'old' views (prints, photos) of the grounds in the area – a separate display/exhibition to do solely with the Garden, highlighting its importance and heritage. Would like to see leaflets on the heritage of the Garden and nature trails/activity books for children and adults.
- Outdoor lectures/tours
- Not many 'old' images of the Royal Pavilion and the Garden around the city, eg in cafes, restaurants etc. These are more likely to feature the seafront. Are residents etc aware of the heritage?
- Stick a totem pole featuring past kings and queens in the middle of the Garden
- Would like to see Nash's views and others on display and available as postcards, prints (able to frame) etc
- Would like to see tours of the Garden happen which use old images to compare with yesteryear and show how far the Garden have come (original design, corporation control and road, restoration) and incorporate tours of the tunnels linking the Pavilion/Dome etc. Prince Regent's Royal Estate tour? How he would've used it.
- Speak to local authors/researchers/historians who have written about the Garden for ideas on interpretation eg 'Humble Companion' by Louise Graham

Cleanliness

- Litter – rusty bottle tops
- Difficult to tackle general lack of respect (littering) in society. The sign/easel requesting people to take their litter home was removed/stolen?
- Litter awareness to be highlighted by an exhibition/display on the problems of litter akin to that on oceans in the Spotlight Gallery in Brighton Museum.
- Amount of effort and cleaning that goes into keeping Jubilee Square clean should be replicated in other areas of the city eg Pavilion Garden
- Litter is a problem. I'm from Vancouver originally and from a young age in schools we were taught the three Rs: Reduce, Reuse, Recycle. Otherwise, the Garden are very nice but education is required and maybe more anti-litter campaigns across the city needed.
- Somehow need to encourage people to stop littering: better citizenship, education and people pointing out to others when they have dropped litter.

Consultation process

- Would have appreciated a section at the end of the survey to add an email address to be updated on the outcomes of the public consultation. What has been considered? What has

been said? How is RPM moving forward? Engagement in democratic process. Where will all of this be published?

- Quality issue with survey itself. Make it clear to people that new money is being applied for rather than it being the Council's money – the press can twist things so that the general public may become less enthusiastic etc
- I'm very cynical about whether we will be listened to. The council call it a 'public consultation' and that they'll consider what we say but we won't be listened to. For this reason I don't want to take part in any consultations that the Council run. It's the same with the library one re charging for some services. [The Council] need to listen to people and meet their wishes. It's always a political decision in the end and the people aren't listened to. Act on what people say and put it into action.
- Surprised that the display isn't bigger (eg like that at the King Alfred currently). Would've appreciated some plans on paper or even models of proposals/ideas that are being put forward to critique. The ideas/plans must be in someone's head?
- Would like to have seen some vision/proposed plans so some idea of what is being proposed can be interpreted. Going forward, it would be appreciated to have plans put on the table and the public decide what they want.
- Perhaps need a second consultation to show proposals to people.
- Without knowing what the plans are, no matter how vague, how are we able to give much feedback, particularly online. There should be a link to the RPM webpage where this is given in a bit of detail. Another consultation with the proposed plans/changes drawn up in a model would be a good idea.
- Younger people will complete survey online
- Were informed that there was an exhibition regarding the Garden and proposals. Disappointed that this hasn't happened. Regardless, an exhibition (permanent?) might be a good thing to have in the Garden or Pavilion/Museum dedicated to the garden.
- I attended a workshop and wasn't able to share my thoughts as I kept on being interrupted by people going on about children littering and it being the parents fault. Glad there is a public consultation to express my views.
- Thought needs to be given to any proposals. Difficult to think up on the spot without some idea of what the Council/Pavilion wants to do in particular areas.
- Need greater advertising of consultation and proposals – how about Latest TV (Freeview channel 8)?
- **Just completed survey. Questions about gender and sexuality have nothing to do with the garden and are intrusive and impertinent!!!!**

Governance

- Hand over responsibility of running the Garden and fabric of the building to the National Trust (they would take it in their stride)
- Need to bite the bullet and for the whole organisation to become a charitable trust: will be able to access more funding and use more resources to tackle issues at hand. Change in governance needed. We need to respect what we have: a palace garden that's a public park.
- The Estate is in the wrong hands ie the Council
- Need to ensure that the Garden etc remain in Council hands and don't go the way of the Dome
- Be conscious of how much funding is actually needed – don't request too much. If contractors are used to undertake the works ensure that they deliver on quality and sustainability. The Victorians built things to last – we don't seem to do that these days. The Council needs to be scrutinised on its decision making to avoid mistakes, particularly with regards to their

contracts/contractors. The public should be able to do this freely and openly. All discussions, estimates, etc should be broadcast to the public – there are many articulate people in Brighton who can scrutinise this and help make important decisions.

Miscellaneous

- 1980s filming of the Multi Coloured Swap Shop outside Royal Pavilion on former road (staging set up directly on road) – *highlighted by CityClean Personnel*
- Appreciate the changing light on the Garden and Pavilion/other buildings in the morning throughout the year
- Pavilion building and its surrounding Garden are iconic and are immediately recognisable nationally and maybe even world over
- Part of the 'Green lung of the city
- Speak to Geoffrey Mead (University of Brighton lecturer in Geography). Knows a lot about the town and might have some logical suggestions about how to move forward.
- Was a bit dubious of change when the Garden were restored in the 1990s (liked it being square). However, really liked the restoration and think it's a great space. Perhaps shouldn't be too wary of proposed change.



ROYAL PAVILION

Royal Pavilion Garden Management & Maintenance Plan

June 2018



CHRIS BLANDFORD ASSOCIATES
landscape | environment | heritage



ROYAL PAVILION

Approved

Andrew Croft

Position

Director

Date

11th June 2018

Revision

FINAL

Royal Pavilion Garden Management & Maintenance Plan

CONTENTS

1.0	INTRODUCTION	1
2.0	THE EXISTING GARDENS	2
3.0	MANAGEMENT	14
4.0	RISKS	21
5.0	CONSERVATION PLAN AND MASTERPLAN	27
6.0	REVIEW	28

FIGURES

1: Location Layout and Features of the Royal Pavilion Garden

2: Character Areas

APPENDICES

1: Bylaws



1.0
INTRODUCTION

1.0 INTRODUCTION

1.1 The Purpose of this Plan

1.1.1 This Management and Maintenance Plan (MMP) for the Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton has been prepared by Chris Blandford Associates (CBA) in association with staff from Royal Pavilion Estate and officers of Brighton and Hove City Council (B&HCC).

1.1.2 The MMP has been written to set out how the Garden is managed and to identify who is responsible for the different aspects of that management. The plan also provides a brief description of the Garden, a summary of its history and development, its significance and the risks it faces. These elements, as well as policies for the garden, are set out in more detail in the Conservation Plan¹.

1.1.3 The MMP responds to the emerging proposals for the rejuvenation of the Garden. As the project is further developed this MMP will need to be reviewed, revised and expanded to address the management and maintenance requirements of the proposed scheme. It will also need to be revised to reflect any changes in the management structures associated with the long-term future of the Garden and other areas of the Royal Pavilion Estate in Brighton.

1.2 Previous Management Plans

1.2.1 A number of previous management plans for the Garden were reviewed during the development of this MMP. These comprise:

1.2.2 A management plan prepared by Virginia Hinze², who designed much of the planting for the restoration. This plan sets out maintenance guidance based on of Regency design principles. It is used to guide day to day management of the Garden.

1.2.3 A 2006 management plan³ aimed at supporting an application for Green Flag status.

1.2.4 A 2010 management plan⁴ which aimed to develop a strategy for the staging of events, support an application for Green Flag status as well as meet other management objectives.

¹ Chris Blandford Associates, 2018. Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton: Conservation Plan

² Virginia Hinze, 1994. Royal Pavilion Brighton: Management Plan for the Grounds

³ Brighton and Hove City Council, 2006. Royal Pavilion Garden: Management Plan

⁴ Brighton and Hove City Council, 2010. Management and Maintenance Plan for the Royal Pavilion Garden



2.0

THE EXISTING GARDENS

2.0 THE EXISTING GARDENS

2.1 Site Details

Name	Royal Pavilion Garden (Garden)
Address	4/5 Pavilion Buildings, Brighton BN1 1EE
Contacts	Tel. 03000 290900 Email visitor.services@brighton-hove.gov.uk Web http://brightonmuseums.org.uk/contact-us/
Grid Reference	TQ312042
Designations	Grade II listed on Historic England (HE) Register of Parks and Gardens of Special Historic Interest in England
Ownership	Brighton and Hove City Council
Size	3.3ha
Opening hours	All day, every day, year round
Facilities	Toilets - in Prince's Place open daily 8am-8pm in winter, 8am-10pm in summer Café
Transport	Train – approximately 10-15 minute walk from Brighton Station Buses – a number of buses stop within a short walking distance Parking – on street pay and display parking and car parks, of which Brighton Theatre CP in Church Street is the nearest
Location	Royal Pavilion Gardens are located in the centre of Brighton, at the heart of the Cultural Quarter, adjacent to the Royal Pavilion, Dome and Corn Exchange and immediately to the west of the Old Steine.

2.2 Description

Overview

- 2.2.1 The Royal Pavilion Gardens is a much loved, popular and highly valued open space in an otherwise highly urban city-centre location. **Figure 1** illustrates the location and layout of the Garden, including the access points, significant buildings and other features.
- 2.2.2 The Garden provides the setting for the Brighton Pavilion, as well as the adjoining Dome, Brighton Museum and Corn Exchange. It comprises a series of lawns and beds with mixed planting of trees, shrubs, herbaceous plants, annuals and biennials and bulbs, much of which is set out according to the principles of Regency garden design. This aims to achieve a naturalistic and picturesque effect, with surprise vistas revealed along the winding paths. The Garden is enclosed within boundary shrubberies and contains many trees including significant mature and veteran trees, especially elms.
- 2.2.3 The registered Garden adjoins the Old Steine to the east. This forms part of the wider Valley Gardens, which also contains the A23, Brighton's central north-south thoroughfare. The Dome, Museum and Corn Exchange provide the northern boundary of the Garden. New Road, which includes the Theatre Royal, borders the Garden to the west the Garden is flanked largely by office buildings along North Street to the south.

Opening Times and Access

- 2.2.4 The Gardens are open all day, every day, year round.
- 2.2.5 There are directional signs for the Royal Pavilion and wayfinding panels with maps throughout the City.
- 2.2.6 Information signs with location maps and information about the Gardens are located at each entrance.
- 2.2.7 There are six access points to the Gardens of which that from Palace Place at the southern end of the East Lawn is open seasonally (May – early October).
- 2.2.8 A network of mostly level or gently undulating surfaced footpaths provides access for all throughout the Gardens.

- 2.2.9 The Gardens are approximately a 10-15 minute walk from Brighton Station and there are several well served bus stops adjacent or nearby.
- 2.2.10 Pay and display car parking is available in nearby streets and or at car parks, of which the closest is Brighton Theatre in Church Street.

2.3 History

- 2.3.1 The Royal Pavilion Garden was designed by John Nash in 1816 as a pleasure ground for the Royal Pavilion, the private residence of King George IV. Nash's design followed that of a Picturesque landscape with irregular shrubberies projecting into the lawns, forming changing patterns and views. This combined with trees, shrubs and plants for all year round interest.
- 2.3.2 Following the death of King George IV and the coronation of King William IV, the Garden was simplified. More evergreens, conifers, rhododendrons and laurels were introduced. At this time William IV recommended substituting the high wall surrounding the Royal Pavilion by an open iron railing. While part of this may have been carried out, the high wall seems to have remained. In 1831/32 the North and South gates were constructed, together with the carriage drive. The Northgate House was also orientalisised.
- 2.3.3 Queen Victoria sold the Royal Pavilion Estate to Brighton Corporation in 1850 and the Garden was opened to the public in 1851.
- 2.3.4 The high flint walls surrounding the Garden was taken down in 1900 and replaced with low brick and flint wall topped with railings 'so that the passing public...can obtain a better view of the grounds'.
- 2.3.5 During the First World War, the Royal Pavilion, Brighton Dome Concert Hall and Corn Exchange were used by the military as hospitals, first for soldiers from Indian regiments then by British limbless men who were taught skills to help them get post-war work. Three operating theatres were installed.
- 2.3.6 By the late 20th century very little of the original Nash plan remained. The Garden was largely restored between the 1980's and 1992 with the aim being to link and anchor all the different buildings on the estate, and to return to John Nash's original designs used for the Garden. The planting reflects what was available in the 1820's when plants for the garden began to arrive in large numbers. Species were selected with coastal conditions in mind and were a mix of British native plants and new exotics. The garden uses a combination of mixed shrubs and herbaceous plants that was first applied in the Regency period.

- 2.3.7 Further more detailed information on the history and development of the Garden can be found in the Conservation Plan.

2.4 Significance

Primary Significances

- 2.4.1 As a place the Royal Pavilion Garden captures a unique blend of historic, aesthetic and community significances. Its history as a Regency style private royal garden, designed by Nash a key architect of the period, and setting for the exuberant Royal Pavilion is a central aspect of its significance; but so is its over 165 years as an important public park and open space in the heart of Brighton. These two aspects form the primary significances of the site.
- 2.4.2 In historic terms the Garden is the most completely restored Nash designed picturesque landscape in England. Apart from two Nash style beds in St James's Park, no other landscapes designed by Nash have been restored or recreated from his plans. It is an important surviving Regency period garden. Its creation by Nash in the early 19th century marked an important stage in the development of landscape and garden design bringing contemporary aesthetics into the realm of the garden. Sadly, the pioneering and influential nature of the design was not recognised in later phases of the Garden's life and the design was gradually eroded and lost. The partial re-creation of the Nash garden in the 1980s and 1990s sought to address this loss by re-creating elements of the design and implementing a Nash style picturesque landscape. There were however physical limitations to the extent of the works and the analytical works that supported the re-creation were largely limited to documentary analysis.
- 2.4.3 Consequently, the current garden, or even the garden that was created at the end of the re-creation works process, cannot be considered to be a fully intact and authentic recreation of the Nash design. It is instead a well-informed re-creation that provides a strong sense of the original Nash design and incorporates key aspects of the design. Its historic and evidential value lies in the elements that are known to accurately reflect earlier features and in the clear sense it provides of how a Regency period garden was laid out, planted and maintained.
- 2.4.4 There are four Nash views of the Royal Pavilion that include images of the Garden, represented by aquatints by A.C. Pugin and contained within 'Views of the Royal Pavilion'. These are significant as they provide evidence for the layout of the Garden and established principal views of the Royal Pavilion.
- 2.4.5 A substantial element of its significance also relates to its relationship with the Royal Pavilion and wider estate. As an ensemble they represent an important architectural statement and their

royal connections provide them with historic resonance. The Garden unifies and brings the architectural elements together and is a fundamental component of their setting. In particular it provides the main landscape setting for the Royal Pavilion itself. The decline in the quality of the Regency-style landscape is therefore affecting the significance of both the Garden and the Pavilion.

2.4.6 Since 1851 the Garden has served a public purpose, in contrast to its original private design intent, as an accessible public park for the people of Brighton. It has become an important urban green space providing a venue for numerous formal and informal events. It is now well used all year round with over five million people visiting or passing through the Garden each year. Its use is supported by the in-garden café and a regular programme of events. Its openness and ease of access makes it a particularly attractive venue. This communal usage is a fundamental aspect of the Garden's significance and has been for over 165 years.

Other Significances

2.4.7 In addition to the primary significances identified above there are a number of other aspects of the Garden that are of note and significance:

- **Elm Trees:** Although they form part of the designed landscape, many of the trees on the site are, in their own right, of significance, particularly the elm trees. Brighton is home to a national collection of elms and the trees in the Garden form part of that collection. Their continued care and management is important in this regard;
- **North Gate, Northgate house and attached railings:** Other than the Royal Pavilion, these are the only remaining original buildings within the Garden dating to its time as a royal palace and therefore have highly significant evidential and historical value. They also provide significant aesthetic value, acting as a grand entrance to the northern part of the Garden.
- **South Gate and attached railings:** The key significance of this structure is in its historic value being built as a memorial to those Indian soldiers who fought in the First World War. It also has significant aesthetic and communal value, acting as a key entrance to the Royal Pavilion Estate.
- **Lampposts:** Their key significance is in their evidential value, providing a link back to the Garden's origin as a royal estate. They also provide communal value in terms of lighting the Garden and aesthetic interest.

- **Underground Passageway:** Although not visible within the Garden, this feature is a key part of the Royal Pavilion Estate's history and its key significance is evidential and historical in that it provides a direct link back to the regency period and occupation by King George IV;
- **Ecology:** The ecological significance of the Garden is relatively limited and not of particular significance but it does contain some habitats of interest that merit consideration in planning future change and management;
- **Education and Training:** as well as providing a venue for historic interpretation and education, the Garden is also an active venue for volunteering which provides training and education in horticultural techniques and historic styles of gardening;
- **Max Miller statue:** Its significance lies in its interest in terms of the relatively recent, social history of Brighton. Its aesthetic value does not fit well within the Garden; and
- **Café and toilets:** Provide a functional contribution to the Garden with communal and amenity value providing food, refreshments and toilet facilities in this busy, city centre, public space.

2.5 Compartments / Character Areas

2.5.1 The 2010 MMP identifies four compartments or character areas within the Garden (**Figure 2**):

1. East Lawn;
2. North East Lawn;
3. Kings Lawn; and
4. Western Lawns (includes the Café)

East Lawn and North East Lawn

2.5.2 The East Lawn is the oldest part of the Garden and today can be divided into two sub-areas – the East Lawn and the North East Lawn.

2.5.3 Mixed deciduous and evergreen shrubberies, replanted between 1984 and 1987, now surround the East Lawn and frame the Pavilion as Nash intended. Several tree groups dot the open grass.

2.5.4 The primary significance of the East and North East Lawns is as the setting for the public presentation of the Royal Pavilion – the city's most internationally-recognised icon – to the world at large. It offers the most comprehensive and impressive view.

2.5.5 The North East lawn is significant as demonstrating the transition between the public and private areas of the estate and signalling the presence of a garden to visitors at the North Gate.

2.5.6 The two lawns together form part of the London Road 'green mile' scenery and as such, with St Peter's Church land and Victoria Gardens, contribute to the high quality and green character of the central cityscape.

2.5.7 The East Lawn comprises the main area fronting the whole length of the building and:

- Is the largest open lawn space in the Garden;
- Feels self-contained and is visually and physically separate from the more private King's Lawn;
- Capable of being closed off on occasion with limited impact on the Garden;
- Retains its historical, unplanted character with only the framing shrubberies;
- Still fulfils its historical roles of principal interface with the city and providing the most stunning view of the Royal Pavilion to arriving or passing visitors;
- Is exposed to traffic noise and fumes, and sea winds;
- Has a rather formal feel and lack of shade;
- Is enclosed by low railings (its southern gate is closed) which give unclear signals about accessibility;
- Is distant from facilities (café and lavatories).

2.5.8 The North East Lawn forms the setting of the north front and the transition to the private King's Lawn. The area:

- Has a different ambience created by a slight rise in ground level and its denser enclosure within surrounding shrubberies with trees offers a greater degree of shelter from traffic and wind;
- Has more tree shade and colourful planting;
- Is protected from public through-routes;
- Contributes significantly to the visitor's appreciation of the Garden's picturesque principles by concealing its limited extent in views towards the west front from New Road and the western lawns;
- Gives an immediate impression that the site comprises a garden for visitors approaching from Victoria Gardens / A23 or entering through the North Gate;
- As with the main East lawn, is enclosed by low railings which give unclear signals about its accessibility.

King's Lawn

- 2.5.9 The King's Lawn is managed in order to create a distinctly private ambience associated with its location adjacent to the King's Apartments.
- 2.5.10 Four extensive, sinuous shrubberies, with a high proportion of seasonal, herbaceous perennials, annuals and bulbs border the lawn, framing views both to and from the loggia. The shrubberies are planted to accord with Regency principles as advised by Henry Phillips, a local early C19 horticultural writer and landscape gardener. Grass is allowed to grow to c 150mm to imitate natural, woodland-edge scenery.
- 2.5.11 The lawn is used less than other lawns within the Garden.

Western Lawns

- 2.5.12 After public ownership in 1850 the character of these lawns gradually changed; shrubberies 'grew out' leaving mature trees on the lawns, which in the 20th century were embellished with bedding out. Shrubbery on the perimeter was retained though presumably replaced periodically. Trees were also periodically lost (through poor condition, the great storm of 1987 and DED) and replaced, with the loss of their historical pattern and the designed views and vistas. The historical layout and content of shrubberies was largely restored in the 1980s and 1990s.
- 2.5.13 Today the area comprises of central areas of open grass, mostly in very poor condition, framed, edged or backed by ornamentally-planted mixed shrubberies. The area contains a rare survival of several mature elm trees, which can only be seen in Brighton today.
- 2.5.14 The lawns do however comprise the only city centre public space designed as a garden that is not disturbed by immediate traffic but, as a result can be extremely busy and crowded, especially at peak times. At busy times the atmosphere can feel lively (with music or other entertainment from the café or from buskers), and occasionally uncomfortable or possibly threatening and unsafe as a result of acts of inappropriate behaviour.
- 2.5.15 The westernmost lawn is more enclosed and shaded – even dark in places – largely from the overshadowing buildings and trees on the west and south sides and from the Dome to the north.

- 2.5.16 A path from the Pavilion, past re-created shrubberies and 19th century elm and oak trees, leads along the southern boundary to the exit to New Road. The estate's icehouse was located in this extreme south-west corner, its underground chambers shown on a site plan dated 1849.⁵
- 2.5.17 The shrubbery belt enclosing the western boundary provides privacy from the public road and a setting for the present cafe. Quakers' Croft elm avenue terminates the lawns to the west. It consists of elms at present, all probably re-plantings of the 18th century avenue.

2.6 Habitats and Wildlife

- 2.6.1 Habitats and features within the Gardens support a range of mostly common and widespread wildlife species. A biodiversity survey was carried out in 2016⁶ which identified a range of wildlife species, of which the most notable from a nature conservation perspective were the birds house sparrow and dunnock (Birds of Conservation Concern 4 (2015) red and amber listed respectively), the white letter hairstreak butterfly (Species of Principal Importance under NERC Act 2006 Biodiversity Action Plan Priority Species) and English elm (now rare nationally as a tree due to Dutch Elm Disease).
- 2.6.2 The gardens support a number of mature trees, of which the most notable are elms, including English Elm, some of which probably date from the 18th Century. This forms a part of the wider National Elm Collection within Brighton and Hove which, due to its relative isolation by the sea and the South Downs as well as the Elm Disease Management Area and associated monitoring and management measures, supports the largest collection of elm species, cultivars and varieties in Britain.
- 2.6.3 Although the survey found that the habitats present have limited ecological value, there is potential for enhancements to be made, for example through sympathetic management and the report made a number of recommendations including habitat creation, nest box installation, inclusion of appropriate native species planting and outreach activities with Brighton and Hove groups and residents

2.7 Ownership

- 2.7.1 The Royal Pavilion Gardens are owned by Brighton and Hove City Council (B&HCC). They are managed by the Royal Pavilion and Museums (RPM) division of the Cultural Services Department of B&HCC. The RPM promotes, manages and develops the historic properties and

⁵ Historic England. The Royal Pavilion Garden. List Entry: 1000205. Available at: <https://historicengland.org.uk/listing/the-list/list-entry/100005> Accessed 28.11.2017

⁶ Eco-Logically, 2016. Survey and Biodiversity Assessment: Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton

museums owned by B&HCC. Its responsibilities include the interpretation, care, display, restoration and preservation of the buildings, assets and collections, together with a programme of acquisitions to maintain and improve the quality of its offer in this changing environment. It provides cultural, interpretation and learning services for all of the city's communities as well as national and international visitors.

2.8 Designations

2.8.1 The Garden is listed on the Historic England Register of Historic Parks and Gardens as Grade II. They were placed on the Heritage at Risk Register by Historic England in October 2017⁷ citing the following reasons.

- The Garden had begun to suffer visibly from the high levels of visitor use and recreational development pressure; and
- There has been an erosion of the character caused by a disparate range of fencing, litter bins, signage and lighting units.

2.8.2 Further details on risks to the Garden can be found in section 4.

2.8.3 The Garden falls within the Valley Gardens Conservation Area of Brighton and Hove⁸. The Heritage at Risk Register also highlighted that the condition of the Valley Gardens Conservation Area was "very bad" and that the trend was "Deteriorating".⁹

2.8.4 A number of other listed buildings and features are located within the Garden.

2.9 Bylaws

2.9.1 There are a number of bylaws (**Appendix 1**, revised 1997) that apply to The Royal Pavilion Estate in relation to, for example, bicycles and vehicles, protection of planting, litter, games, trading, sleeping and noise and animals, including dogs.

2.9.2 Brighton & Hove is an area designated under the Criminal Justice and Police Act 2001 as a 'Designated Public Place', which gives police the power to ask people to stop drinking and surrender any container containing alcohol.

⁷ Historic England, Heritage at Risk, South East Register 2017

⁸ Brighton & Hove City Council. Valley Gardens Conservation Area. Available at: <http://www.brighton-hove.gov.uk/content/planning/heritage/valley-gardens-conservation-area> Accessed 15.11.2017

⁹ Historic England, Heritage at Risk, South East Register 2017

- 2.9.3 There is no Dog Control Order in place but dogs are required to be kept on leads, and this is stated on the information boards at the entrances.

2.10 Independent Operations

- 2.10.1 The Pavilion Gardens café is leased to the operators on a 10 year lease, last renewed in 2015. The operators are also responsible for running the deckchair concession on the West Lawn.
- 2.10.2 The Ice Rink, which takes place annually on the East Lawn for approximately two and half months (November – mid-January), is an independent operation.

2.11 Events

- 2.11.1 A number of events and activities take place in the Royal Pavilion Garden, organised by the Royal Pavilion and Museums (RPM see section 3) Service or by partner organisations.

Events managed by RPM

- Summer Head Gardener walks & Cream Tea
- Regular garden walks with the Garden manager for the Museum Mentor Group
- Plant & seed and Christmas greenery giveaways approximately 5 times a year (all for a donation)
- Art in the Garden Day in which approximately a dozen artists come in and paint/draw for the day (June 2017)
- Tours for visiting garden societies and other groups
- The Garden is frequently used for photographs of weddings taking place within the Pavilion

Events managed by partner organisations

- Ice Rink (November – mid-January) – arranged by independent operator
- Sunday afternoon band concerts – arranged B&HCC
- Annual Charity Day – arranged B&HCC
- The Café is a venue as part of the Brighton Fringe – arranged by artists and Café
- Annual Fringe picnics – arranged by Brighton Fringe
- Annual Stonewall picnics – arranged by Stonewall
- Brighton Dome and Brighton Festival dawn yoga events – arranged by Brighton Dome and Brighton Festival
- Starting point or on the route of charity walks in the city – arranged by relevant charities

2.11.2 The Garden is also a regular venue for filming and commercial photography.

2.12 Education and Learning

2.12.1 See section 3.10 below.



BRIGHTON
MUSEUM
ART GALLERY

3.0
MANAGEMENT

3.0 MANAGEMENT

3.1 Management Vision

3.1.1 As set out in the draft 2010 MMP, and carried forward into this draft MMP, the overall management vision is

‘to achieve a balance between conserving its high heritage significance as the foremost, fully restored Regency garden in England while enhancing its value, as the most popular garden in the heart of the city, for public understanding of the Pavilion Estate as a whole and for the enjoyment and involvement in its care through programmes of promotion, community engagement, education and events’.

3.1.2 This vision will be updated and revised during the development of the next stage of the project.

3.2 Management Aims

3.2.1 The 2010 MMP identified the following specific aims for the Garden, these reflect the current situation but will need to be reviewed, updated and revised during the development of the next stage of the project. They are not mutually exclusive and operate best when implemented together. They are to:

- positively welcome people into the garden in terms of physical, social and intellectual access
- ensure a healthy, safe and secure experience for all garden users
- provide a well-maintained and clean garden by maintaining its plantings, buildings and infrastructure to a consistently high standard
- improve the environmental and ecological quality of the garden and the sustainability of practices carried out in the course of its maintenance
- maintain and conserve the restored historic character of the garden and increase awareness and understanding of its heritage significance
- provide opportunities to increase community involvement, particularly through education, interpretation, activities and events, and volunteer programmes
- develop an events and marketing strategy appropriate to the garden’s historic character, capacity and role as a public space, but which will enable robust and stable generation of income, enhance the Royal Pavilion and Brighton Museum experience as a whole, and promote it effectively as a community resource
- establish an effective, coordinated partnership approach to the garden’s management and funding, ensuring that all those involved in the management and maintenance of the

garden, including community representatives, use the Management Plan effectively as a working document

3.3 Overview

3.3.1 The Gardens are managed as part of the wider Royal Pavilion Estate by the Royal Pavilion and Museums (RPM) division of the Cultural Services Department of B&HCC.

3.3.2 The future governance of the Royal Pavilion & Museums is currently under review. The project is part of B&HCC's Modernisation programme, which aims to achieve a sustainable financial future.¹⁰ The Royal Pavilion & Museums may move to a charitable trust for heritage, arts and culture. A decision is due to be made in 2018. If it goes ahead the leasehold tenure and management of the Garden would move with the wider Royal Pavilion & Museums to the new charitable trust.

3.3.3 Day-to-day management of the Garden is the responsibility of the Garden Manager (in post since 1998), who is assisted by:

- A part-time gardener - currently funded by way of a private donation through the Royal Pavilion & Museums Foundation (key duties are: clearing of litter and general garden maintenance); and
- Royal Pavilion Garden Volunteers - currently approximately 15, that assist with the maintenance of the Garden, twice a week.

3.3.4 Some additional maintenance works is carried out by Cityparks, B&HCC's in-house grounds maintenance contractor and the Parks Projects team from the Environment Department.

3.3.5 Restoration of the East Lawn following removal of the Ice Rink in January is organised by the Ice Rink operators in consultation with the Garden Manager.

3.4 Grounds Maintenance

3.4.1 Maintenance of the Garden is informed and guided by the Management Plan prepared by Virginia Hinze¹¹, who designed much of the planting for the restoration. The garden is laid out, planted and managed according to the principles of Regency design, comprising lawns and scattered trees with beds and borders planted with a mix of trees, shrubs, herbaceous plants,

¹⁰ Brighton & Hove City Council, Policy, Resources & Growth Committee, Agenda Item 108

¹¹ Virginia Hinze, 1994. Royal Pavilion Brighton: Management Plan for the Grounds

annuals and bulbs. Naturalism is emphasised by un-edged lawns and the grass is kept relatively long, in keeping with Regency gardening customs.

3.4.2 The main grounds maintenance operations regularly taking place within the Gardens are listed below.

- **Litter** – litter picking and emptying of bins once or twice daily (sometimes three times during busy periods).
- **Lawns** – cut March to October inclusive to a height of approximately 5cm with clippings left in situ. All lawns excluding the East Lawn are cut by the grounds maintenance team using a pedestrian rotary mower approximately every week or fortnight. The East Lawn is cut by Cityparks, at the request of the Garden Manager, using a rotary ride-on mower approximately once a month.
- **Beds and borders** – hand weeding, pruning (heavy pruning mainly during autumn and winter), cutting back of herbaceous plants (autumn – winter), planting and mulching (generally mushroom compost in winter).
- **Leaf clearance** – from lawns as required during the autumn but generally approximately once a week or fortnight.
- **Paths** – swept as required

3.4.3 There is a small secure works area for the storage of tools and machinery, composting and other materials adjacent to the south (Indian) gate.

3.4.4 There is an office/rest room for the Garden Manager and room for the volunteers within the North (William IV) Gate.

Toilets

3.4.5 The toilets are the responsibility of B&HCC's Environment Directorate and an attendant is present daily to carry out routine cleaning and other maintenance operations.

Vandalism and Graffiti

3.4.6 Vandalism and graffiti are regular problems within the Gardens. Graffiti is generally removed promptly by the Garden Manager or his staff or volunteers.

3.5 Budget

3.5.1 Details held internally by B&HCC

3.6 Safety and Security

3.6.1 Two security staff patrol the Gardens from May - early October, six days a week for twelve hours per day. Night security comprises monitoring of CCTV images from a base within the Pavilion. The Garden Manager and other staff and volunteers also provide a visible presence and point of contact for users of the Gardens during the working week.

3.7 Health and Safety at Work

3.7.1 B&HCC has a statutory duty, under the Health and Safety at Work Act 1974, and other relevant health and safety legislation to ensure (in so far as it is reasonably possible) that the health, safety and welfare of those undertaking work within the Sites, and of any people who could be affected by such works, is safeguarded.

3.7.2 B&HCC has appropriate policies, systems and procedures in place to ensure that these obligations are met. These include the preparation of risk assessments for all relevant operations. These policies and assessments are reviewed and updated regularly, and added to or amended as required.

3.8 Sustainability

Green Waste

3.8.1 Some green waste is composted within the gardens and there is a shredder to enable some small diameter woody waste to be composted. Compost generated is used on site for soil improvement and mulching. However, limited composting capacity within the Gardens means that some green waste is removed for composting off-site.

Pesticides

3.8.2 The Garden is maintained organically without the use of any herbicides or pesticides.

Peat

3.8.3 Peat is not used in the Gardens and as far as possible when plants are procured for use within the garden they are grown in peat free compost.

Water

- 3.8.4 An irrigation system, served by an artesian well under Old Steine, was installed as part of the restoration scheme and supplies both the irrigation pop-up heads and water hydrants on the site. The pump is located underground in the East lawn and the control box for the irrigation system is sited in the south east corner of the garden. The gardens light soils and its public profile mean that at least some lawns and beds require watering during warm, dry periods. However, the system is now quite old and signs of this and associated wear and tear are apparent.

3.9 Trees

- 3.9.1 The Royal Pavilion Gardens contains many trees, including a number of large and mature or veteran specimens, especially historic elms. Ensuring the health and safety of all those working within and using the Sites is the primary objective of tree management. However, safeguarding the trees themselves, and the condition and use of other features within the Sites also informs management and maintenance decisions.
- 3.9.2 The Council fulfils its legal obligations to regularly inspect and maintain trees in public places by commissioning a full survey of all trees every year. A programme of works is then carried out, as required, based on the survey results and recommendations.
- 3.9.3 Emergency arboricultural work and work in relation to the incidence of Dutch Elm Disease is carried out as required by B&HCC's/Citypark's Arboricultural Service.
- 3.9.4 All work to trees is carried out in accordance with good arboricultural practice.

3.10 Other Maintenance Work

- **Lamps** – painting of columns managed by RPM. Lights are maintained by a contractor (currently Colas)
- **Bins** – managed by RPM.
- **Seats** – managed by RPM. Repainting and repairs currently carried out, as required by a contractor (currently Taskers).
- **Fencing** – managed by RPM. Repainting and repairs currently carried out, as required by a contractor.

3.11 Volunteering

- 3.11.1 The Royal Pavilion Garden Volunteers have been working in the Garden since 1994. This currently comprises approximately 15 volunteers who meet on Tuesdays and Fridays each week under the supervision of the Garden Manager. Most volunteers are aged over 60, but there are volunteers of a range of ages and recently a number of younger volunteers and those who require extra support due to health needs have been recruited.
- 3.11.2 Most recruitment tends to take place through people approaching the Garden Manager, or some are friends of existing volunteers.
- 3.11.3 A team of volunteer Garden Greeters provides a welcome to the Royal Pavilion Estate between May and September. Each greeter has a folder on the history of the buildings and garden along with other useful information for visitors.

3.12 Training

- 3.12.1 The Garden Manager receives Health & Safety training and training in managing their public interface role.
- 3.12.2 Garden volunteers are given training in maintenance operations as required, or in response to the volunteer's interests and aspirations.
- 3.12.3 Students from Plumpton College have been placed for work experience in the garden in the past but this this has now lapsed. However, consideration is currently being given to creating a position for an apprentice.
- 3.12.4 One of the Royal Pavilion front of house staff has recently participated in workforce development with the Garden Manager and is now undertaking private freelance work, as well as sharing gained knowledge with other front of house staff. This approach is considered to be of benefit to the organisation as a whole.
- 3.12.5 The Garden Manager provides on the job training for volunteers. Each volunteer session ends with a discussion of plants within the Garden, including identification, cultivation requirements and its place in the garden.

3.13 Marketing and the Internet

3.13.1 The garden is not marketed separately from the Pavilion but is an integral part of the 'offer'. However, it does have its own web-page within the Royal Pavilion web-site¹². The garden guide leaflet, which is high quality and attractively priced, as well as the in-depth book *Set for a King* are available in the Pavilion Shop.

¹² <http://brightonmuseums.org.uk/royalpavilion/whattosee/garden-and-estate/>



4.0
RISKS

4.0 RISKS

4.1 Overview

4.1.1 Key areas addressed include:

- Presence on the Heritage at Risk Register
- User pressures
- Condition of the Garden
- Anti-social behaviour
- Trees and ecology
- Long-term climate change risks
- External development pressures
- Management costs and resources
- Access, Engagement & Profile
- Interpretation & Research

4.2 Presence on the Heritage at Risk Register

4.2.1 Historic England placed the Garden on the Heritage at Risk Register in October 2017 citing the following reasons:

- The Garden had begun to suffer visibly from the high levels of visitor use and recreational development pressure; and
- There has been an erosion of the character caused by a disparate range of fencing, litter bins, signage and lighting units.

4.3 User Pressures

4.3.1 The significant number of people visiting the Garden, both local residents and visitors to the city, is having a detrimental effect on its condition. The damage caused is largely visual but the health of the grass, plants, shrubs and trees can also suffer, as can the integrity of the historic buildings and features within the Garden.

4.3.2 In addition, pressure from visitor numbers has resulted in changes being made to the Garden that formed both part of the original Nash design, and proposals for the re-created Garden.

4.3.3 Groups visiting the Royal Pavilion (e.g. school children) have no formal place to congregate.

4.3.4 The pressures placed on the space by modern use are undoubtedly degrading the Garden's historic fabric, character and appearance. An appropriate balance needs to be struck between the management and conservation of the Garden as a historic place and its contemporary role is a valued urban green space.

4.4 Condition of the Garden

4.4.1 The issues associated with the Garden's historic character and condition are set out in Section 4.4 of the Conservation Plan and summarised below.

- Horticulture;
- Views;
- External boundaries and entrances;
- Internal boundaries;
- Hard landscaping;
- Modern buildings;
- Signage and furniture.

4.4.2 While taken alone, a number of these are relatively minor in terms of their impact overall on the feel and character of the Garden. Cumulatively, the effect is more problematic.

4.5 Anti-social behaviour

4.5.1 In common with many other urban green spaces the Garden attracts a broad and diverse range of users. The vast majority of these users treat the Garden and other users in entirely appropriate and respectful ways. There are however a limited number of users whose actions and behaviours create conservation, management and amenity issues.

4.5.2 These behaviours occur in the daytime but are particularly an issue at night and in the area near to the café. The activity is not solely related to the homeless population and it is noted that students and other young people use the Garden as an informal party venue. The benching installed along the western boundary in New Road and the café area of the Garden act as focal points for such behaviour.

4.6 Trees and ecology

4.6.1 The Garden contains many mature and historic trees and these are a fundamental part of its significance, especially the elm trees that also form part of Brighton's important National Collection.

4.6.2 The Arboricultural survey carried out in December 2016 made a number of recommendations, and these actions will need to be completed within the timescales detailed. It should be noted that all the trees within the Gardens with a stem diameter exceeding 75mm, measured at 1.5m above ground level, are protected due to their location within the Valley Gardens Conservation

Area. Therefore notice will need to be given to B&HCC six weeks' prior to any tree works commencing and the appropriate consent acquired.

4.6.3 One of the original English elm trees, planted in 1776 (believed to be the oldest tree in the Garden) has been confirmed as being infected with Dutch Elm Disease (DED). B&HCC have a policy of dealing with DED wherever it appears across the City given they have the National Collection of elm trees and work has been undertaken on the tree to try and deal with the problem. There is a risk that the other elm trees within the Garden could succumb to DED and regular surveillance is needed to ensure that action is taken when appropriate to contain the disease.

4.6.4 There is currently very little protection for the roots of many of the historic trees within the Garden which could undermine their health going forward, especially in areas that suffer from high visitor use.

4.7 Long-term climate change risks

4.7.1 The heritage of the site could potentially be impacted by climate change in a number of ways. Changes in temperatures and rainfall pattern, for example, could threaten the Garden's valuable tree stock and alter the range of species suitable for planting, changing the Garden's character. It could also lead to an increase in the diversity and activity of pests and diseases. Warmer weather in recent years is believed by many tree professionals to be a significant contributory factor in the outbreak of certain tree diseases.

4.8 Management costs and resources

4.8.1 There are a number of issues impacting the current management of the Garden and which will have implications for its future management, which are as follows:

- No long-term Conservation Plan or Masterplan;
- Succession Planning;
- Resources;
- A number of management plans in existence;
- Sustainability policy;
- Sporadic monitoring.

No Long-Term Conservation Plan / Masterplan

- 4.8.2 There has been no long-term Conservation Plan to guide and direct the management and continued improvement of the Garden. Neither have there been any specific design guidelines for new works such as new external or internal boundaries (e.g. fencing, railings), new path surface treatments, furniture, litter bins, lighting and repainting of railings and other features within the Garden, other than set out with the Valley Gardens Conservation Area.

Succession Planning

- 4.8.3 The current Head Gardener is due to retire within the next 3 years and his replacement needs to be given consideration. Ideally a new Head Gardener would be in place for a minimum period of 18 months prior to the existing Head Gardener retiring, to ensure an orderly handover takes place.

Management Plans

- 4.8.4 There are a variety of management plans in place that contain valuable information on how to manage the Garden, together with very useful background on how the restoration was approached and procedures for management of the Garden. However, these management plans are in quite different formats, having been put together for very different purposes, and are all now somewhat out of date, with the latest dated 2010.
- 4.8.5 No hard or digital copies of the original plans from the restoration, that are intrinsically linked to a management plan created by Virginia Hinze in 1994 exist, so there is a risk that these could be lost in the event of a fire or other disaster.

Resources

- 4.8.6 Resources have been reduced in recent years which, when combined with increased visitor numbers and recreational use, has led to a deterioration in the Garden's condition. Funding for the current part-time gardener is vulnerable given their salary is currently covered by way of a private donor.
- 4.8.7 Little recruitment of new volunteers has been carried out in recent years, with promotion of this opportunity only by word of mouth.

- 4.8.8 The links with local colleges, such as Plumpton College, have lapsed. These have proved fruitful relationships in the past, providing vital horticultural work experience for students within the Garden.

Sustainability Policy

- 4.8.9 The Garden is managed on organic principles. Green waste is recycled within the Garden to an extent but external contractors do remove an element. No peat is used but may be present as a growing medium for a small number of purchased plants. Mushroom compost is used to mulch the beds.

Monitoring

- 4.8.10 There is sporadic monitoring of the condition of the Garden, with reports obtained as and when considered necessary. No formal plan for monitoring the key features of the Garden is currently in place. There is also limited monitoring of usage of the Garden, including visitor profiles and satisfaction. A good estimate of visitor numbers would assist in future management decisions.

Access, Engagement & Profile

- 4.8.11 There are six access points for pedestrians. The level nature of the ground and width of paths present no barriers to wheelchair users or those with walking difficulties, although the pedestrian gate at the south end of the East Lawn is usually closed. While there is a long bench along the west boundary of the Garden in New Road, there are very few benches located within the Garden. While the paths and hard surfaces are accessible to disabled users, there is a lack of low level seating within the Garden.
- 4.8.12 Vehicle access is restricted, and is by pre-arrangement and permission only. A controlled vehicle access road from New Road serves the Dome and, although discouraged from using it, pedestrians and cyclists can access it freely.
- 4.8.13 Only contractors who need frequent access to their vehicles, and wedding cars are allowed access. Large events such as the annual ice rink frequently require large commercial vehicles to gain access to the East Lawn.
- 4.8.14 Access for delivery vehicles to the Royal Pavilion Estate has been temporarily affected by the closure of the service road off New Road, to the rear of the Corn Exchange and The Dome, while a project to renovate the Corn Exchange takes place. An assessment of the risks from

heavy vehicle movements within the estate was conducted by CTP Consulting Engineers in March 2017 which identified a number of risks, the main ones as follows: ¹³

- Damage to stonework and associated railings of the listed North Gate structure;
- Significant risk of damage to edgings and kerbs within the Garden;
- Tearing and wearing course of road pavements within the Garden;
- Risk of serious damage or collapse to the underground passageway crown if lorry wheels overshoot the protection slab (installation of ice rink and similar functions);
- Heavy lorry wheels bounce into the existing pavement depression beside tunnel; and
- Risk of further damage to stone paved aprons from heavy vehicle movements.

4.8.15 The ability for large delivery vehicles to get independent access to the East Lawn would mitigate some of the issues currently experienced.

4.8.16 There is little understanding of visitors to the Garden or their needs in terms of access. There is an opportunity to better understand current and future audiences. There are currently no opportunities centred around the Garden in respect of community engagement and there is no creative programme for the Garden.

4.8.17 Although the Garden has a well-established volunteer programme of gardeners and greeters, this is somewhat limited and there is an opportunity to enhance this.

4.8.18 The profile of the Royal Pavilion Garden's place in garden history is not well-known and there is an opportunity to promote this as a heritage destination in its own right.

Interpretation & Research

4.8.19 Most of the visitors using or passing through the Garden are unaware of its rich history or environmental value. There is currently very little interpretation within the Garden pertaining to their historical significance with this limited to text on signs at key entrances. There are no interpretation panels, leaflets and educational events / activities are limited. Although the volunteers and Head Gardener offer a valuable service in answering queries informally, Gardens Week is the only concentrated period that solely promotes and interprets the Garden.

4.8.20 Recent consultations of local residents confirmed that signage within the Garden could be improved when asked what could be done to increase the awareness and appreciation of the historic status.

¹³ Royal Pavilion, Brighton. Risk from Heavy Vehicle Movements within the Estate. CTP Consultants, March 2017

- 4.8.21 There is also no interpretation in connection with lost heritage from the Garden, such as the ice house for the Royal Pavilion Estate that was located in the south-west corner, or about the natural environment (e.g. historic trees).
- 4.8.22 Online interpretation is also limited and uncoordinated. The website for the Garden is included within BHCC's 'Parks and Green Spaces' section and has very little background on the Garden, no photographs or information about its historic trees. The website for the Royal Pavilion Garden café has more background information on the Garden and this could be better coordinated.
- 4.8.23 There is a lack of archaeological research in respect of the Garden and a lack of research documenting the Garden's 165 years in public ownership. Much of the archive relating to the original Garden is housed in the Royal Pavilion but is catalogued by box entry only. A relatively small proportion of plans and historical material has been conserved, digitised and accessioned. Further records are known to exist in the archive at Windsor but have not been researched.



5.0
CONSERVATION PLAN & MASTERPLAN

5.0 CONSERVATION PLAN AND MASTERPLAN

5.1 Introduction

5.1.1 A Conservation Plan¹⁴ has been prepared for the Garden, which includes policies setting out the vision, aims and objectives for managing and conserving the Garden. These have been informed by an understanding of the Garden's significance and values and aim to address the issues and harness the opportunities associated with those values. They also respond to Historic England's placement of the Garden onto the Heritage at Risk Register and seek to actively support B&HCC's broader strategic policies in respect of the Royal Pavilion Estate.

5.1.2 A Masterplan¹⁵ has also been prepared. This comprises a series of both site-wide and other interventions aimed at delivering the Conservation Plan policies.

5.2 Management and Maintenance Implications

5.2.1 The management and maintenance implications of the Conservation Plan policies and Masterplan interventions are limited. Most will be accommodated within existing arrangements and resources, or as these will stand under the new trust. Some minor adjustments will be required, for example in relation to the new boundary treatment, which will enable the Garden to be secured at night in order to address anti-social behaviour and the damage this does to the garden. This will require gates to be locked and unlocked daily as well on-going maintenance, but will reduce the maintenance required to address the consequences of anti-social behaviour.

5.2.2 Of note is the recommended appointment to the new trust of a trustee with a horticultural / historic parks background to provide oversight of the long-term conservation and management of the Royal Pavilion Garden.

5.2.3 Appropriate succession planning will be put in place in relation to the retirement of the current Head Gardener. The successor will be recruited in advance of this to allow for a handover period of 3 to 6 months, where knowledge, experience and best practices relating to the management of the Garden can be shared with the new Head Gardener.

¹⁴ Chris Blandford Associates, 2018. Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton: Conservation Plan

¹⁵ Chris Blandford Associates, 2018. Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton: Masterplan



6.0
REVIEW

6.0 REVIEW

6.1 Plan Review

- 6.1.1 This Plan and its implementation will be reviewed annually by the Garden Manager and the Trustee with responsibility for oversight of the long-term conservation and management of the Garden. Both Plans will be amended as appropriate.



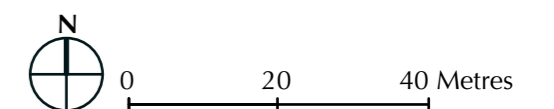
FIGURES



- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Pedestrian primary thresholds
 - Pedestrian secondary thresholds
 - Vehicular services / deliveries threshold
 - ↔ Pedestrian route
 - ↔ Vehicular services/deliveries threshold

Pedestrian Entrances

- 1** New Road - Northern
- 2** New Road - Southern
- 3** Prince's Plain
- 4** The South Gate
- 5** Southern Pedestrian Gate
- 6** The North Gate



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



- Key
- Royal Pavilion Garden, Brighton - Registered Park and Garden
 - Compartment Boundary

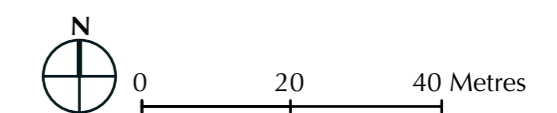
Compartment Uses

- East Lawn**
- * Occasional sitting/relaxing
 - * Casual strolling/walking
 - * Photography
 - * Annual ice rink
 - * Misuse and inappropriate behaviour

- North East Lawn**
- * Casual sitting/relaxing
 - * Strolling space for public visitors
 - * A through-route for pedestrians

- Western Lawns**
- * Use of cafe
 - * Lunch breaks
 - * Relaxing
 - * Casual strolling/sitting
 - * Entertainment
 - * A through-route for pedestrians
 - * Enjoyment of historic trees
 - * Focus of anti-social behaviour

- The King's Lawn**
- * 'Private' atmosphere with minimal public use - discouraged by railings/notices
 - * Biodiversity focus - focus on butterflies and birds
 - * Occasionally used for wedding photographs and photo-shoots/filming



Based upon the Ordnance Survey Map with the permission of the controller of H.M Stationery Office. © Crown Copyright Licence number :- 100017241



South East Studio The Old Crown High Street Blackboys Uckfield East Sussex TN22 5JR T 01825 891071 E mail@cbastudios.com W www.cbastudios.com
London Studio Woolyard 52 Bermondsey Street London SE1 3UD T 020 7089 6480
Directors D Watkins BSc MSc MRTPI FRGS • A Croft BA MA MCifA
Senior Consultant C J Blandford BA DipLD MLA FLI

Chris Blandford Associates is the trading name of Chris Blandford Associates Ltd Registered in England No 3741865. Registered Office: The Old Crown High Street Blackboys East Sussex TN22 5JR



APPENDICES



APPENDIX 1

BYLAWS RELATING TO THE ROYAL PAVILION ESTATE (REVISED IN 1997)

Damage to Furniture etc

No person whose dress or clothing is liable to soil or damage the furniture or fittings of the Royal Pavilion, or dress or clothing of any person, shall enter or use the Royal Pavilion.

Animals & Vehicles

No person in charge of an animal shall, without the consent of the council, permit the animal to enter or remain in the Royal Pavilion.

No person shall, without the consent of the council, bring into any part of the Royal Pavilion a wheeled vehicle or conveyance of any description (other than a hand-propelled invalid carriage).

Opening Times

No person shall, after being asked to leave by an officer of the council, knowingly remain in the Royal Pavilion after the time fixed for its closing.

Touching Exhibits

No person shall handle or touch any exhibit in the Royal Pavilion Estate unless authorised to do so by an officer of the council.

Returning Exhibits

No person having the charge or possession of any exhibit which the council is entitled to have returned to it shall, without reasonable excuse, fail to deliver it up to the council within 14 days of the service upon him by the council of a notice requiring him to do so.

For the purposes of this bylaw, a notice may be served upon any person by delivering it to him, or by leaving it at his usual or last known place of residence, or by sending it by registered post or recorded delivery service addressed to him at that place.

Spitting & Chewing Gum

No person shall spit or eat chewing gum in the Royal Pavilion.

Sleeping

No person shall, without reasonable excuse, after a warning by an officer of the council, sleep in the Royal Pavilion.

Obstruction

No person shall in the Royal Pavilion Estate:

- (a) intentionally obstruct an officer of the council in the proper execution of his duties;
- (b) intentionally obstruct any person carrying out an act which is necessary to the proper execution of any contract with the council; or

(c) intentionally obstruct any other person in the proper use of the Royal Pavilion Estate, or behave so as to give reasonable grounds for annoyance to other persons in the Royal Pavilion Estate.

Advertising

No person shall, without the consent of the council, display, distribute, affix or post any bill, sign, placard or notice in any part of the Royal Pavilion.

Trading

No person shall, without the consent of the council, offer anything for sale in the Royal Pavilion Estate.

Lying on Furniture etc

No person shall lie on the furniture or fittings of the Royal Pavilion or on the floor thereof except, with the consent of the council, on the floor of any part of the Royal Pavilion for the time being set apart for the use of children under 12 years of age.

Smoking

No person shall smoke or strike a light in the Royal Pavilion, except in any part thereof in which the council for the time being allows smoking.

Refreshments

No person shall partake of refreshments in the Royal Pavilion, except in any part thereof in which the council for the time being allows the consumption of refreshments.

Litter

No person shall leave any litter in any part of the Royal Pavilion, except in the bins provided by the council.

Photography etc

Except with the consent of an officer of the council, no person shall photograph, paint, draw or reproduce the interior of the Royal Pavilion or any part thereof.

Broadcasting

Except with the consent of an officer of the council, no person shall cause or permit any apparatus for the reception of sound or television broadcasting or for the reproduction of sound to be operated in any part of the Royal Pavilion set apart for the use of the public.

Climbing

No person shall, without reasonable excuse, climb any wall or fence in or enclosing the Royal Pavilion Estate, or any tree, hedge, barrier, railing, post or other structure.

Removal of Structures

No person shall, without reasonable excuse, remove from or displace in the estate any barrier, railing, post, or seat, or any part of any structure or ornament, or any implement provided for use in the laying out or maintenance of the estate.

Driving

No person shall, without reasonable excuse, ride or drive a cycle, motorcycle, motor vehicle or any other mechanically propelled vehicle in the estate, or bring or cause to be brought into the estate a motorcycle, motor vehicle, trailer or any other mechanically propelled vehicle (other than a cycle), except in any part of the estate where there is a right of way for that class of vehicle.

If the council has set apart a space in the estate for use by vehicles of any class, this bylaw shall not prevent the riding or driving of those vehicles in the space so set apart, or on a route, indicated by signs placed in conspicuous positions between it and the entrance to the estate.

No person shall leave a cycle or motorcycle or park a vehicle, whether mechanically propelled or not, or trailer in the estate without the consent of an officer of the council.

This bylaw shall not prevent the riding or driving into the estate of any vehicle carrying persons or goods with the consent of the council.

This bylaw shall not extend to invalid carriages.

In this bylaw and in bylaw 21:

- 'cycle' means a bicycle, a tricycle, or a cycle having four or more wheels, not being in any case a motorcycle or motor vehicle;
- 'invalid carriage' means a vehicle, whether mechanically propelled or not, the unladen weight of which does not exceed 150 kilograms, the width of which does not exceed 0.85 metres and which has been constructed or adapted for use for the carriage of one person, being a person suffering from some physical defect or disability and is used solely by such a person;
- 'motorcycle' means a mechanically propelled vehicle, not being an invalid carriage, with less than four wheels and the weight of which unladen does not exceed 41.0 kilograms;
- 'motor vehicle' means a mechanically propelled vehicle, not being an invalid carriage, intended or adapted for use on roads;
- 'trailer' means a vehicle drawn by a motor vehicle, and includes a caravan.

Protection of Flower Beds, Trees, Grass etc

No person shall in the estate walk, run, stand, sit or lie upon:

- (a) any grass, turf or other place, where adequate notices to keep off such grass, turf, or other place is exhibited; or
- (b) any flower bed, shrub or plant, or any ground in the course of preparation as a flower bed, or for the growth of any tree, shrub or plant.

Removal of Substances

No person shall remove from or displace in the estate any turf, or the whole or any part of any plant or tree.

Games

No person shall in the estate, juggle, play any ball game or any other game which may give reasonable cause for annoyance to other persons in the estate or cause damage to the buildings or gardens.

Animals in the Estate

No person in charge of an animal shall, without the consent of the council, permit the animal to enter or remain in any of the enclosed garden areas within the estate.

Erection of Structures

No person shall, without the consent of the council, erect any post, rail, fence, pole, tent, booth, stand, building or other structure in the estate.

Trading in the Estate

No person shall, without the consent of the council, sell, or offer or expose for sale, or let to hire, or offer or expose for letting to hire, any commodity or article in the estate.

Meetings

No person shall hold or take part in any public meeting or deliver any public address in the estate or in the Royal Pavilion.

This bylaw shall not apply to any conference, event or ceremony held by or with the consent of the council.

Litter in the Estate

No person shall leave any litter in the estate outside the Royal Pavilion, except in the bins provided by the council.

Sleeping in the Estate

No person shall, without reasonable excuse, after a warning by an officer of the council, sleep in the estate.

Noise

No person in the Royal Pavilion or in the estate shall, after being requested to desist by an officer of the council, or by any person annoyed or disturbed, or by any person acting on his behalf:

- (a) by shouting or singing;
- (b) by playing on a musical instrument; or
- (c) by operating or permitting to be operated any radio, gramophone, amplifier, tape recorder or similar instrument;

cause or permit to be made any noise which is so loud or so continuous or repeated as to give reasonable cause for annoyance to other persons in the Royal Pavilion or in the estate.

This bylaw shall not apply to any person holding or taking part in any entertainment held with the consent of the council.

Savings

An act to the proper execution of his duty in the Royal Pavilion Estate by an officer of the council, or any act which is necessary to the proper execution of any contract with the council, shall not be an offence under these bylaws.

Nothing in or done under any of the provision of these bylaws shall in any respect prejudice or injuriously affect any public right of way, if any, through the Royal Pavilion Estate, or the rights of any person acting legally by virtue of some estate, right or interest in, over or affecting the Royal Pavilion Estate or any part thereof.

Penalty

Any person offending against any of these bylaws shall be liable on summary conviction to a fine not exceeding level 2 on the standard scale.